

An Act to Provide for the Protection and Preservation of the Memorial Monument at Cooch's Bridge, Erected to Mark the Spot upon which the Stars and Stripes were First Unfurled in Battle.

Whereas on the third day of September, 1901, a monument was unveiled at Cooch's Bridge, Delaware, which had just been erected there by the patriotic societies and citizens of Delaware, to mark the spot where the stars and stripes were first unfurled in battle, and;

Whereas the Honorable J. Wilkins Cooch has donated the ground upon which the monument stands, and wishes to convey the same to the State of Delaware absolutely; so as to provide against all possible mutations of property, and to clothe the State with the perpetual ownership of the historic place, and;

Whereas Governor Hunn recommended legislation for this purpose in his last annual message; now therefore,

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Delaware in General Assembly met:

Section 1. That the State of Delaware hereby accepts the ownership of the monument and grounds on which it stands when conveyed to it by the said Honorable J. Wilkins Cooch.

Section 2. That when such conveyance is completed, the Governor is hereby authorized to appoint and commission three persons as commissioners, who shall be known as "Commissioners of Cooch's Bridge Monument." They shall hold office for life. The survivors or survivor of them shall have power to fill all vacancies in their number, which may accrue from death resignation or otherwise.

Section 3. It shall be the duty of the said commissioners to take charge of the said monument and grounds, and to see that they are kept in good repair and condition. They are hereby clothed with all power and authority that may be needed for that purpose; provided, however, that in no event shall the State of Delaware be liable for any expense that may be incurred with respect thereto.

Approved this the 31st day of March A.D. 1903

John B. Duane
Governor

Nancy P. Anthony

Speaker of the House.

Philip L. Clayton

President of the Senate.

House Bill No. 180

An Act to Provide for the
Protection and Preservation
of the Memorial Monument
at Cooch's Bridge, Erected
to Mark the Spot upon
which the Stars and
Stripes were first un-
furled in Battle.

Approved March 16th 1903
Linnus Austin Clk.

Approved March 16-1903
Albert Smith Clk.

Received March 17/1903.
Copied

(12-83)

Passed at Dover N.H. 12/03

THE BATTLE OF COOCH'S BRIDGE

AN ADDRESS BY EDWARD W. COOCH, JR. ON THE
OCCASION OF THE COMMEMORATION OF THE 200TH
ANNIVERSARY OF THE BATTLE OF COOCH'S BRIDGE
SEPTEMBER 3, 1977

Mr. Chairman, Governor DuPont, my fellow Americans.

We are gathered here today to commemorate the 200th anniversary of the Battle of Cooch's Bridge. It is fitting that we do so for the only battle on Delaware soil between the British and American forces during the American Revolution took place on the very spot where we now stand, 200 years ago to this very hour.

It is also fitting that we pause today, not only to pay tribute to the gallant men who fought here, but also to use this occasion as a time and place to rededicate ourselves to the principles to which the founders of our country pledged to one another their lives, their fortunes and their sacred honor. For as we look around the world today fewer and fewer people have the blessings of liberty which we now enjoy. The devotion to country and the courage of those few men are worthy of commemoration today.

The Bicentennial Commission has asked me to speak today about the Battle of Cooch's Bridge. I assumed when I was asked to speak on the battle, the Commission would also wish, as part of that task, to mention something about the flag being carried in that battle, and, based on that assumption, I will do so - for tradition and persuasive evidence indicate that the new American flag - The Stars and Stripes - which had been adopted by the

Continental Congress about three months earlier on June 14, 1777, was first unfurled in this battle.

Why was the battle fought here at Cooch's Bridge on the morning of September 3? To find the answer, let us turn back to events that occurred in the early summer of 1777.

General Howe, the Commander of the British forces in America, was in New York. His goal was to capture Philadelphia, then the seat of the Continental Congress, divide the colonies, and thereby end the war.

Washington's Army then was in New Jersey, north of Philadelphia.

In July of 1777, Howe abandoned his efforts to capture Philadelphia by land. He put his entire army, some 18,000 men, horses, cannons, troops, all the equipment of battle, on board some 265 ships. He set sail down the coast of New Jersey, stopping briefly at the Delaware Capes. He did not enter, as he believed the Delaware River was too well fortified for this venture. He continued down the coast to the entrance of the Chesapeake Bay and then sailed northward through the Bay to the upper reaches of the Chesapeake.

In late August, he arrived at the Head of the Elk, about 4 or 5 miles west of here. What a stirring sight it must have been to see British fleet of tall ships of the line majestically sailing up the Chesapeake.

When word of the arrival of British at the Head of Elk reached Washington, he began to move the American Army southward to Philadelphia and Delaware, in preparation for the inevitable

conflict. This was the famous march of Washington's army through Philadelphia as he proceeded southward to Wilmington. Accounts indicate that the men marched in single file in order to give a show of strength which the American Army did not, in fact, have. The American then numbered only about 11,000 men.

Lafayette in his memoirs described this parade (and I quote) as follows:

"The men," he wrote, "had long ago walked through their boot soles, their clothes were in rags and tatters, but each man was carrying a sprig of green."

A British historian, Sir Otto Trevelyan, wrote about the parade as follows:

"The drums and fifes did their utmost, and the Stars and Stripes in their regimental flags were to many of the spectators a new and deeply moving sight."

It is interesting to note that Major Baurmeister, a Hessian officer with the British army, reported in his journal "Revolution in America" that it was General William Maxwell's corps of 1,000 light infantry that was the vanguard - the unit in front - of the American Army in its march through Philadelphia.

When Washington reached Wilmington, he set up his headquarters; and on August 26, 1777, with the Marguis de Lafayette and General Nathaniel Green, reconnoitered first from Iron Hill and then from Grays Hill. (Iron Hill lies just to your left and Gray's Hill beyond that nearer the Elk River.)

The British were aware of Washington's presence on Iron Hill. An aide to General Howe wrote on August 28, in his diary: "We observed some officers on a wooded hill opposite us, all of them either in blue and white or blue and red, although one was dressed unobtrusively in a plain gray coat. These gentlemen observed us with their glasses as carefully as we observed them. Those of our officers who knew Washington well, maintained that the man in the grey coat was Washington. The hills from which they were viewing us seemed to be alive with troops."

When Washington learned of the British landing at Head of Elk, he organized a corps of light infantry. His order read:

"A corps of light infantry is to be formed to consist of one field officer, two captains, six subalterns, eight serjeants and 100 rank-and-file from each brigade."

Washington placed one of his most trusted generals, William Maxwell of New Jersey, in command of the new corps. Washington once wrote to Congress that "the merits of this general are well known. I believe him to be an honest man, and a warm friend to his country." The men of this corps were also handpicked - 10 men from each of the 72 regiments - 100 men from each brigade. This was the unit that fought at Cooch's Bridge on September 3, 1777.

Meanwhile, after disembarking from their ships, resting a few days, and foraging the countryside for food and horses, the

British and Hessian troops began their march northward toward Philadelphia, arriving at Aiken's Tavern (now Glasgow) about two miles south of here on September 2.

On the morning of September 3, just 200 years ago today to the hour - the British and Hessians began their advance from Aiken's Tavern northward along the old road that leads from Glasgow to Cooch's Bridge. (Route 896, as you know, was not then in existence,) (The old road runs along the wood's just opposite the gates behind you.)

The British had advanced scarcely a mile north of Aiken's Tavern when the Americans, posted along the old road to Cooch's Bridge, opened fire. The outnumbered Americans retreated along the old road and Christina Creek to Cooch's Bridge where a determined stand was made. This very place where we now stand was the principal scene of the battle. A flour mill stood then just north of the house, near the stream at the edge of the woods. Several accounts of the Battle mention fighting at Cooch's Mill as well as at Cooch's Bridge. British and Hessian reinforcements were called up, and these additional troops, together with artillery, drove the Americans from Cooch's Bridge northward along the Christina Creek to the old Welsh Tract Church -about two miles north of here. From there Maxwell's corps rejoined the American army, then camped near Stanton and Newport.

The Battle was not intended by Washington to be a major engagement - rather a testing of strength - a delaying action - yet the battle must have been quite a fight. Washington's direct instructions to Maxwell "were to give the British as much trouble as you possibly can." Washington in his account of the Battle to

the Continental Congress reported:

"This morning the enemy came out with a considerable force and three pieces of artillery against our light advance corps and after some pretty smart skirmishing obliged them to retreat, (they) being far superior in numbers and (we) without cannon."

A Lieutenant Colonel Von Wurmb, a Hessian, who was in the forefront of the battle reported that "after the enemy had shot themselves out of ammunition the fight was carried on with the sword."

Accounts vary as to the number of British and Americans killed or wounded. It seems likely that the British suffered heavier losses, about 30 to 40 killed and wounded, than the Americans, although an aide to General Howe wrote in his diary that the British "buried 41 of the rebels among them several officers." The Americans carried away their wounded, the British set up their hospital in the old Presbyterian Church at Aiken's Tavern (where Mr. Woodruff is now pastor).

After the battle the British took command of the area and posted their troops on both sides of the Christina Creek in lines extending from Iron Hill on the north to Aiken's Tavern on the South. Lord Cornwallis, the Commander of the British column, occupied the Cooch House as his headquarters for 5 days from September 3rd to 8th. The house was the residence of Col. Thomas Cooch, who had settled here upon his arrival from England in 1746. He built the front part of the house about 1760. While

then about 80 years of age he had served as a Colonel in the Delaware militia. Family tradition says that Cornwallis had plundered horses from the countryside, and quartered them in the parlor in the house. The British burned the mill which stood in front of the house and which had supplied flour to the Americans.

Washington expected the British to move from Cooch's Bridge by way of Christiana to Stanton. On September 6, he and his field officers held a council of war at the Hale-Byrnes house, just east of Stanton. Reports indicate that at Stanton, the cannon stood wheel to wheel facing the road leading to Christine and Cooch's Bridge.

The British, however, took another route when they left Cooch's Bridge. On the morning of September 8, they broke camp and marched over Cooch's Bridge up the old road to Newark to Main Street, thence east on Main Street to Chapel Street and north into Mill Creek Hundred. Three days later on September 11, 1777 the decisive battle of the Brandywine was fought at Chadds Ford. I often think what an exciting scene it must have been on the morning of September 8th when the entire British army of 18,000 men in their brilliant uniforms broke camp, formed their lines, and marched in column, the bands playing, the flags flying as they crossed Cooch's Bridge and left the area.

Thereafter the British captured Philadelphia and occupied the city during the winter of 1777 - 1778. This was the terrible winter for the Americans camped at Valley Forge.

Were the Stars and Stripes first unfurled in Battle of Cooch's Bridge?

Let us review briefly the evidence we have.

The new flag - The Stars and Stripes was adopted by the Continental Congress on June 14, 1777. There can be no doubt General Washington, then camped north of Philadelphia, would have been the first to have been supplied with the new insignia.

You will recall Trevelyan's account of the march through Philadelphia - that the Stars and Stripes were to many spectators a "new and deeply moving sight". Nor is there any doubt that the Stars and Stripes were carried in the Battle of the Brandywine which took place eight days later. There would seem to be no question that the new flag accompanied the American Army from Philadelphia to Wilmington.

The troops that fought at Cooch's Bridge were commanded by a Brigadier General, a field officer, and the troops that fought with him here were hand picked from the entire army - 10 men from each regiment. They were regarded as an elite corps of troops. If General Maxwell and his men were the Vanguard - as Baurmeister claims - did this elite corps march at the head of the army without a flag? Or if they carried one at the front of the American Army in the march through Philadelphia, the seat of the Continental Congress, would it not have been the Stars and Stripes? And, even if this unit did not lead the parade, it is difficult to believe that a field officer, a brigadier general, in command of a special unit, would not have had the American flag when Washington directed him to proceed to Cooch's Bridge. And as other historians have often stated, it is highly unlikely that troops selected from a Maryland Regiment would fight under a Rhode Island flag when there were only a few chosen men - ten in

number - from each of those regiments. It must be remembered that the first time that Maxwell's brigade encountered the enemy was at Cooch's Bridge on September 3.

A number of eminent authorities believe that the flag was first unfurled in this battle!

The large granite monument that stands at the gate to mark the scene of the Battle of Cooch's Bridge was erected by a group of historical and patriotic societies and unveiled September 3, 1904. The inscription left no doubt as to the belief of those organizations. The original inscription read in part "The Stars and Stripes were first unfurled in Battle at Cooch's Bridge, September 3". A number of historians, for example, Conrad in his History of Delaware -state the same thing.

Finally, the only other place that has ever laid serious claim to the honor of having the Stars and Stripes first unfurled in battle, was Fort Stanwix, New York, where a battle took place August 3, 1777. However, the War Department, through Secretary of War Davis by letter dated May 27, 1927 to the late Senator Thomas F. Bayard advised the Senator that the "War Department had reached the conclusion that the flag that was unfurled at Fort Schuyler (formerly Fort Stanwix) on August 3, 1777 was not the Stars and Stripes."

So I ask then - if not here - where?

I have listened to the evidence that the Stars and Stripes were first unfurled at Cooch's Bridge and after considerable reflection I am convinced.

In summary, the Battle of Cooch's Bridge is noteworthy

for two reasons:

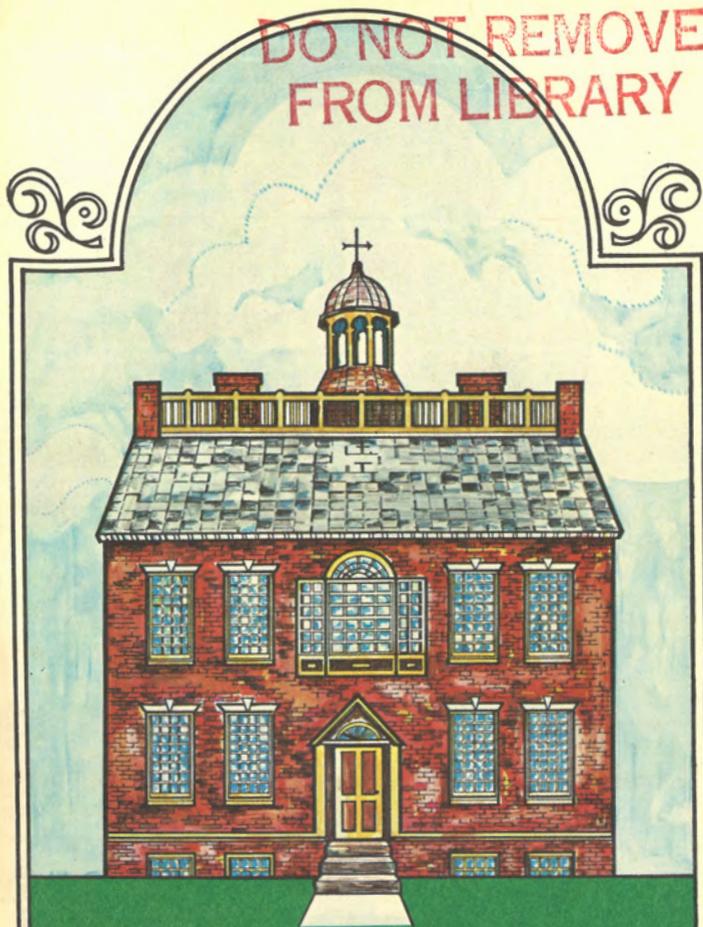
1. It was the only battle on Delaware soil between the British and American armies during the Revolutionary War; and
2. Tradition and some considerable historic evidence holds that our Stars and Stripes were first unfurled in this battle.

Thank you.

DO NOT REMOVE
FROM LIBRARY



DO NOT REMOVE
FROM LIBRARY



*Welcome to
Delaware's Historic Bicentennial*

**HERITAGE
TRAIL**



America's Bicentennial has reminded us to look back to our heritage and to the people who helped form our state and country.

Delaware's early history mirrors our nation's history — from the Lenni Lenape and Nanticoke Indians to the explorers and early settlers from Sweden, The Netherlands and Great Britain to the establishment of farms, towns and cities.

As the country grew, Delawareans played a leading role in the drive for independence. Its Assembly declared the state free of British rule on June 15, 1776; Caesar Rodney made his famous ride to Philadelphia to cast the vote that made the Declaration of Independence possible; and Delaware was the first state to ratify the United States Constitution on December 7, 1787.

Welcome to Delaware. As you follow the Delaware Bicentennial Heritage Trail, I hope you will recapture the spirit and enterprise that helped launch our nation.

SHERMAN W. TRIBBITT
Bicentennial Governor of Delaware

The Delaware Bicentennial Heritage Trail is a project of the Delaware American Revolution Bicentennial Commission designed to bring to Delawareans and their visitors a sense of the past's contribution to the present and future of the State. The sites listed in this booklet are only a sampling of what is to be seen in the First State.

Many communities have developed their own Heritage Trails. As you follow this Bicentennial Trail, you may wish to ask for the printed brochures these communities have published describing their places of historic interest.

This booklet is intended to help you take a self-guided tour of Delaware's historical development. As a future aid, signs like the one shown below have been placed at all the sites.

*Happy traveling in Delaware.
Come and see us often.*

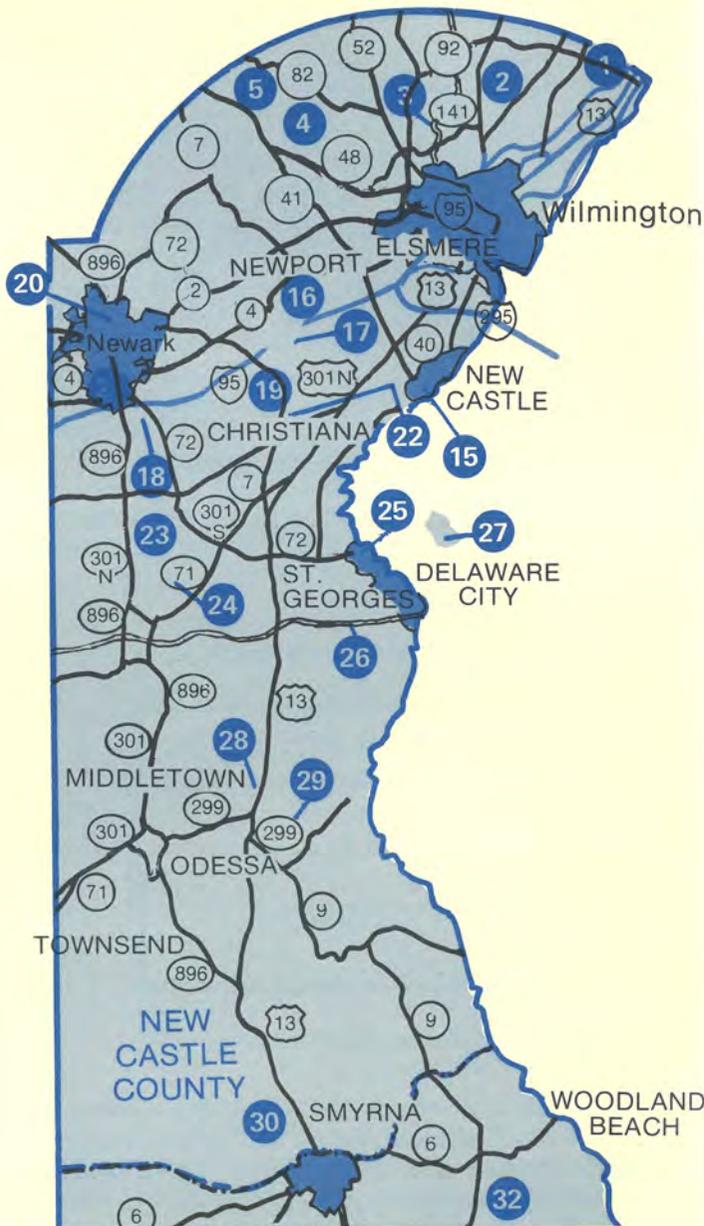


1 **Robinson House, Naamans**
Delaware 92 and U.S. 13

The earliest part of this house was built around 1740. An addition in the Federal period, the pillars were added later. Home of the Revolutionary War hero, Gen. Thomas Robinson, kinsman and aide to Gen. Anthony Wayne.
Call (302) 678-4651 for information.

2 **Lombardy Hall**
U.S. 202, 1 mile north of Wilmington

Built in 1755, this two-story stone house was the home of Gunning Bedford, Jr., aide-de-camp to General Washington, a Delaware signer of the Constitution, first judge of the U.S. District Court of Delaware, and first Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Delaware, A.F. and A.M.
For tours, call Harold J. Littleton, president, Lombardy Hall Foundation (302) 655-5254.



Welcome to New Castle County. Our historic rolling hills blend with the bustle of industry and the growth of post-World War II America. The "Breadbasket of the Colonies" has grown up to be the world's Chemical Capital.

Come visit us. Spend a day or a week. There is plenty to see and do, no matter what your interest may be. We look forward to extending our hospitality to you.

Henry Folsom
New Castle County Executive

3 Hagley Museum, Eleutherian Mills *Delaware 141 on the Brandywine*

Hagley Museum, 200-acre site of the original Du Pont powder mills on the Brandywine. Indoor and outdoor exhibits interpret and preserve this historical industrial site. National Historic Landmark, open year-round.

Admission free; Jitney rides, 25¢-children; 50¢-adults. Hours: Tues.-Sat. and national Monday holidays, 9:30-4:30; Sun. 1-5. Closed Thanksgiving, Dec. 25 and Jan. 1.

Eleutherian Mills, residence built by E. I. du Pont in 1803 overlooking his powder yards; the Barn & Cooper Shop; First Office; 19th century garden and Lammot du Pont's workshop. Open mid-April to early June, Oct. 1-31, and Christmas week. Museum hours. Visitors board a jitney at the Museum for Eleutherian Mills. (50¢-children \$1-adults when residence is open) Nominal charge for group tours of Museum property. Residence open year round, group tours of 40 or more. For reservations (302) 658-2401.

4 Henry Francis du Pont Winterthur Museum *Delaware 52, near Centreville*

American decorative arts from the 17th through early 19th century. Domestic architecture; furniture; silver, pewter, and other metals; ceramics; glass, paintings and prints; and textiles arranged in almost 200 period settings and special displays. Also over 60 acres of naturalized gardens.

Mid-April through October, daily except Monday and July 4, 10 a.m. - 4 p.m.

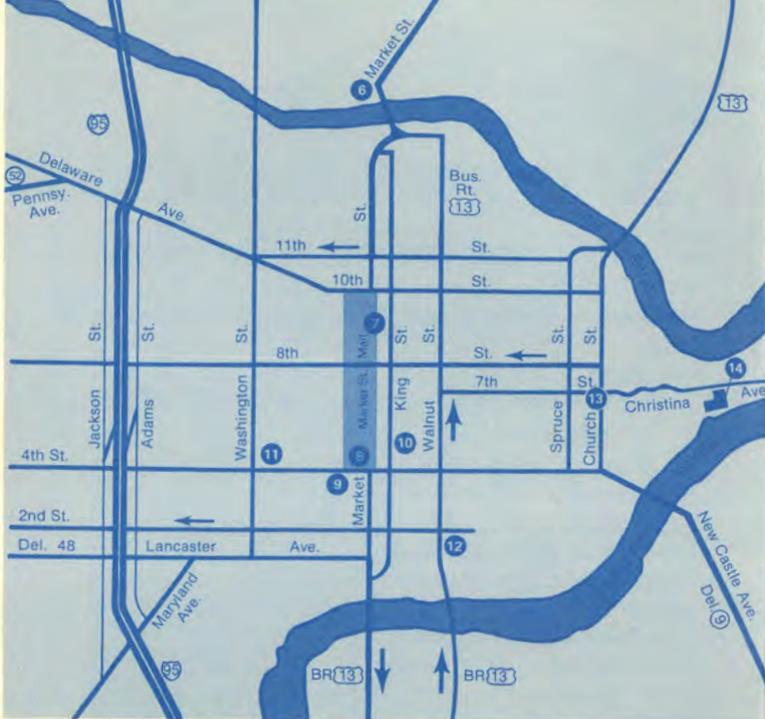
- Mid-April - late May, 14 South Wing rooms, 16 Main Museum rooms, and Gardens. Admission \$5.50.

- Late May - September, 14 South Wing rooms and Gardens, Admission \$4.

- October 1-31, 14 South Wing rooms, 5 rooms in the H. F. du Pont House and gardens. Admission \$5.

- Mid-April - October 31, Gardens alone. Admission \$2. November 1 - mid-April, daily except Sunday, Monday, Thanksgiving, December 24, Christmas, and New Year's Day, 10 a.m. - 4 p.m.

- 14 South Wing rooms. Admission \$2. Children under 16 with adults, 50 cents. Main Museum open by appointment to those over 14 years of age. Write Winterthur Museum, Winterthur, Delaware 19735.



Wilmington, "Chemical Capital of the World," is an All-American city. It is a city that is experiencing a renewal of its vitality, an appraising of the consciousness of the values of urban life. Big without being large, yet small without being little, Wilmington is a pleasant place in which to live, work, and enjoy one's self.

Come stay with us for a day or a week. We are sure you will find Wilmington to be to your liking.

Thomas C. Maloney
Mayor

- 5 Ashland Covered Bridge**
Off Delaware 82, 2 miles southeast of Yorklyn

The bridge was built over Red Clay Creek in the early 19th century. Only covered bridge in Delaware still in use.

- 6 Brandywine Village**
Market St., north of Brandywine Creek, Wilmington

Brandywine Academy, 5 Vandever Ave., built 1798, cupola added in 1820. The 18th century school room is open as a museum.
By appointment only. Call (302) 764-8126.

Derickson House, 1801 N. Market St., built by James Marshall in 1771, now Junior League offices.

Joseph Tatnall House, 1803 N. Market St., built 1770, visited by Washington and Lafayette.

Edward Tatnall House, 1807 N. Market St., built about 1790 by Joseph Tatnall, given to Edward, his son, when he married.

William Lea House, 1901 N. Market St., built in early 19th century, for many years the home of the Leas, Brandywine Flour Mills proprietors. Now Wilmington Senior Center.

William Smith House, 1905 N. Market St., built in early 19th century.
These houses are not open to the public.

- 7 Grand Opera House**
Market Street Mall, between 8th and 9th Sts., Wilmington

Originally built by the Masons in 1871, restored in 1975-1976 to 1871 decor. Has unusual cast iron facade. Delaware's Center for the Performing Arts and Bicentennial Meeting House.
Free tours by appointment. Call (302) 652-5577.

- 8 Old Town Hall**
Market Street Mall, between 5th and 6th Sts., Wilmington

Built in 1798, Old Town Hall is considered one of the finest surviving public structures of the Federal period. Permanent displays of silver and furniture are complemented by special changing exhibits; the restored jail is especially popular with the young. Now the Museum of The Historical Society of Delaware.
Admission Free.
Open Tues.-Fri. 12-4; Sat. 10-4; Closed Sun., Mon., and during exhibit changes.

- 9 Willingtown Square**
Market Street Mall, between 5th and 6th Sts., Wilmington

This tree-lined plaza and the six relocated 18th-century houses which surround it is administered by The Historical Society of Delaware. It is named after Thomas Willing, one of the founders of Willingtown, now Wilmington. The interiors of the houses have been adapted to serve as an Ethnic Culture Center, complete with exhibit and gallery space.

Jacob and Obadiah Dingee Houses, circa 1770
Simms House, circa 1778

Thomas Cox Houses, circa 1801
Zachariah Ferris House, 1718, probably
the oldest in Wilmington
Admission Free.

10 Old Customs House
6th and King Sts., Wilmington

A fine example of Federal architecture, the Old Customs House was built in 1855 and used as such until the 1960's. It has been renovated and now houses commercial tenants.

11 Friends Meeting House
4th and West Sts., Wilmington

Original Meeting House was on the northeast corner of 4th and West Streets. In 1748, a new Meeting House was built on the northwest corner; the original building became the school which was added to over the years, until a new school was built in Alapocas in 1938. Present Meeting House was built in 1816. John Dickinson, "Penman of the American Revolution," is buried here.

Open 8 a.m. - 2:30 p.m. Meeting for worship, 10 a.m. Sundays. Groups by Appointment (302) 652-4491.

12 Old Asbury Methodist Church
3rd and Walnut Sts., Wilmington

Dedicated by Bishop Francis Asbury in 1789. Allen McLane, a lieutenant in Caesar Rodney's regiment in 1775, a major at Yorktown in 1781, and commandant of Veteran Corps, War of 1812, is buried here. Now a community center.
Open 9 a.m. - 2 p.m., Mon.-Fri.

13 Holy Trinity, "Old Swedes Church"
The Hendrickson House
7th and Church Sts., Wilmington

The nation's oldest church, built in 1698 by the Swedes. The stone was carried by the women of the colony; the brick for the aisles and hinges for the stalls were imported from Sweden. South porch added 1750-60, tower and bakery 1802-4.

The Hendrickson House was built for a young Swedish farmer, Andrew Hendrickson, and his bride, Brigitta Mortonson, in 1690 in Upland, Pa. It was moved to the churchyard in 1959.

Admission Free. Tues.-Sun. afternoons until 4, closed Mon.

14 Fort Christina
East 7th St. beyond Old Swedes Church, on the Christina River

The Fort is the site of Delaware's first permanent settlement, where an expedition from Sweden, led by Peter Minuit, a Dutchman, landed at the Rocks on the Christina River and built Fort Christina. It is now a park. It was founded to commemorate the 300th anniversary of the landing; the monument by Carl Milles was given by the Swedish government in 1938, Delaware's Tercentenary.

An old log cabin symbolizing the Swedish influence on log buildings in America is also on this site.

Admission Free. Open Tues.-Sat. 9-5, Sun. 1-5, Closed Mon. and holidays.



Welcome to New Castle, the First State's Colonial Capital.

It was in New Castle's "Old Court House" that representatives of the lower three counties, the Delaware Assembly, with vigorous political debate, condemned the actions of the King.

Here, in our unique small town atmosphere, one can quietly appreciate our nation's early history and refresh our spirit and confidence in the future of this great nation.

John F. King
Mayor

15 New Castle Historic Area
New Castle

New Castle was colonized by The Netherlands, Sweden and Great Britain before the American Revolution. In 1651, Pieter Stuyvesant built Fort Casimir; the Swedes captured it in 1654 and renamed it Fort Trinity. Stuyvesant recaptured the fort, laid out the streets and Green, and named the town New Amstel.

New Amstel was captured by the British in 1665, renamed New Castle, and added to the holdings of the Duke of York. On October 27, 1682, William Penn first landed on American soil at New Castle. He had a land grant from the Duke of York and took possession of his holdings accepting "turf, soyl and water" from York's agents in New Castle.

Delaware was granted home government and its own Assembly in 1704; New Castle was the capital until 1777. New Castle today looks much as it did in Colonial and Federal times.

Old Court House

Delaware St. between Market and Third

Colonial capitol, meeting place of the State Assembly until 1777. The Declaration of Independence was read here in 1776; Delaware's first Constitution was drafted here. New Castle County Court House until 1881. Built in 1732, but since modified. Cupola is the center of the 12-mile radius, surveyed by Mason and Dixon, which forms Delaware's boundary with Pennsylvania. *Admission Free. Tues.-Sat. 10-5 (Winter 11-4), Sun., 1-5 (Winter 1-4), Closed Mon., New Years, Easter, Thanksgiving and Christmas.*

Old Town Hall

Delaware St.

Erected in 1823 with unique arch connecting Delaware St. with the Market Place. Now houses town offices.

Market Place

Market St.

Used as a market as early as 1682.

Presbyterian Church

Second St.

Built in 1707, used as a church until 1854 when it housed the Sunday School. A Victorian Gothic church was then used, until demolished after World War II when this church was restored. Dutch Reform clergy who founded the congregation in 1657 were absorbed by the Presbyterians 49 years later.

Admission Free. Open daily, visitors are welcome at religious services.

The Green

Pieter Stuyvesant may have laid out this common grazing land in 1655. Now a pleasant center for the town.

The Arsenal

Market St.

Built by the federal government in 1809 and used as an arsenal during War of 1812 and Mexican War. Later used as a public school, now a restaurant.

Immanuel Church

On the Green

Founded in 1689, the first Church of England parish in Delaware. The nave dates to 1703; additions were made in 1820 and 1848. George Read and other prominent Delaware statesmen are buried here.

Admission Free. Open daily. Visitors welcome at religious services.

The Academy

Third St.

Designed and built by Peter Crowding in 1789 and used for a school for 130 years. Behind the Academy is old "Paulownia" tree, possibly grown as seeds brought by China clippers in the Federal period.

Not open to the public.

Old Dutch House Museum

Third St.

Built before 1700, reputedly the oldest brick dwelling in Delaware. The only complete house dating to the Dutch colonial period.

Admission 50¢. Open during warm seasons, Tues.-Sat., 11-4, Sun. noon to 4. Closed Mon., and legal holidays.

Amstel House Museum

Delaware St.

Built in 1730, incorporating an older structure in the service wing. Residence of Nicholas Van Dyke, Governor of Delaware. George Washington was a wedding guest here on April 30, 1784.

Admission \$1. Guided tours available Tues.-Sat., 11-4. Closed Sun., Mon., and legal holidays.

Delaware Street

Near the end of the street William Penn first landed October 27, 1682.

New Castle-Frenchtown Railroad Ticket Office

Delaware St.

Built in 1832. The train was pulled by the steam locomotive, "Delaware," during the pre-Civil War period.

The Battery

Thought to be the site of early fortifications to protect New Castle. The Governor of Pennsylvania placed a cannon here to force merchant ships to pay duties. Now a park.

The Strand

Famous for its fine old homes; some formerly were inns.

Packet Alley

A wharf servicing packet boats jutting out from the end of this alley.

The George Read II House

42 The Strand

Completed in 1804, The Read House is one of the most notable examples of late Georgian architecture in America. It has been designated a National Landmark and is operated by The Historical Society of Delaware. The period

furnishings and decorative garden are particularly significant.

Admission: \$2 for adults; 75¢ for children and Senior Citizens. Open Wed.-Sat., 10-4; Sun., 12-4; closed Mon. and Tues.

Immanuel Parish House

The Strand and Harmony St.

Dates to 1801, designed by Peter Crowding. Used as parish house and church offices of Immanuel Church since 1891.

16 Hale-Byrnes House

Delaware 7 and Delaware 4 south of Stanton

A brick house built in 1750 by Samuel Hale, a potter from Philadelphia, later sold to David Finney, who sold it to Daniel Byrnes, a Quaker miller, in 1772. After the Battle of Cooch's Bridge, a council of war was held at the Byrnes' home on September 3, 1777, attended by Washington, Lafayette, Anthony Wayne and others.

Open by appointment. Call (302) 994-1777.

17 Christiana

Intersection of Delaware 7 and Delaware 273

This village, on the north bank of the Christina River in White Clay Creek Hundred, was established on a tract known as "Eagle's Point." There was a bridge across the river at Christiana as early as 1688. By the time of the Revolution, Christiana was an important shipping and commercial center and was on the principal highway connecting Philadelphia and Baltimore. Christiana ceased to be an important commercial town after the completion of the Chesapeake and Delaware Canal and the coming of the railroad, which bypassed the town.

Historical buildings listed are privately owned.

Brinkle-Maxwell House

29 East Main St.

Probably erected around 1786, the only Federal-style brick house in the village. Owned by John Brinkle, Sr., a farmer and captain in the Revolutionary Army.

Jones Mansion

2 Kings Highway

Erected before 1752, this brick home was on a lot owned by Dr. Rees Jones, Christiana's first known doctor.

Christiana Presbyterian Church

Old Baltimore Pike

The Presbyterians were one of the first religious groups in Christiana and built their first church in 1738. This church was built in 1857 and is pseudo-gothic in style.

Joel Lewis House

Next to Christiana Presbyterian Church, Old Baltimore Pike

A brick home built into the hill, erected before 1799. It was owned by Joel Miller, a hatter who later became a United States marshal.

Methodist Episcopal Church

Delaware 273

The church was first established in 1827. This brick building was built in 1858.

Christiana Inn

Southwest corner of Delaware 273 and Old Baltimore Pike

Built before 1770, the inn is one of two principal 18th century taverns. Possibly Washington dined or lodged here on one of his many visits to Christiana.

Shannon's Hotel

Northeast corner of Delaware 273 and Old Baltimore Pike

The hotel dates to the 1760's. Like the Christiana Inn, may have had Washington and Lafayette as guests.

Hillis Mansion House

29 South Old Baltimore Pike

A fine Georgian house, built prior to 1770. It belonged to George Hillis, Sr., a cordwainer in Christiana.

18 Cooch's Bridge

Old Baltimore Pike, 1 mile east of Delaware 896, near Delaware 72

Site of the only battle of the Revolutionary War fought on Delaware soil. Tradition maintains that the Stars and Stripes, made by Betsy Ross, flew in battle here for the first time.

Overlooking the bridge is the Cooch house, built in 1760 by Thomas Cooch and still occupied by the family.

House not open to the public.

19 Dayett Mills

Adjacent to Cooch's Bridge, Old Baltimore Pike

Built in 1822 by William Cooch to replace earlier mills in this area. Water from early dams

and mill races furnishes power. In 1884, the mills were sold to John W. Dayett. Mill is still operating.

Store adjacent to mill is open 8-5 weekdays, 8-12 Sat. Tours by appointment. Call (302) 731-1500.



Newark, home of the University of Delaware, welcomes you. We are proud of our history and our contributions — past, present and future — to the State of Delaware.

As you visit Newark, take time to see our city's own Heritage Trail.

William W. Redd, Jr.
Mayor

20 Old College

College Ave. and Main St., Newark

Built in 1833 with funds raised by a lottery, it was called New Ark College until 1843, then Delaware College. It was the college's only building for 50 years. An important U.S. Greek Revival Public Building, it now houses several departments of the University of Delaware.

21 Welsh Tract Baptist Church

Welsh Tract Rd., South of Newark, West of Delaware 896

Built by Welsh Baptists in Iron Hill area in 1746, replacing log church built in 1706. It is the oldest Baptist Church still in use in the United States. It was the scene of fighting during the Battle of Cooch's Bridge when a cannon ball pierced its wall.

Services are held the second Sunday of the month at 11 a.m. Not open at other times.

22 Buena Vista

U.S. 13 about 2 miles south of junction with U.S. 40

Buena Vista was built in 1847 by John M. Clayton, Chief Justice of Delaware, U.S. Senator, Secretary of State under Zachary Taylor. Former home of Governor C. Douglass Buck.

Admission Free. Open Tues., Thurs. & Sat., 11-4.

23 Buck Hotel

Lums Pond State Park between Delaware 896 and 71 near Kirkwood

Built in the 1820's to serve people using the Chesapeake and Delaware Canal. Moved from Summit when canal was deepened and widened in late 1960's.

Not open to the public.

24 Samuel Davies House

Also in Lums Pond State Park

The farmhouse was probably built during the first quarter of the 18th century by Samuel Clement, who built a nearby mill in 1736. It was believed to be the home of Samuel Davies, one of the founders of Princeton University.
Not open to the public.



Welcome to Delaware City, celebrating its Sesquicentennial at the same time our Nation's Bicentennial celebration is under way. You are invited to visit our lovely waterfront area and view the only remaining lock along the Chesapeake and Delaware Canal, soon to be restored.

The people of Delaware City join me in welcoming you and hope your visit will be an enjoyable one.

William H. Pusey, Jr.
Mayor

25 Delaware City

Previously Newbold's Landing. Laid out in 1826 at the junction of the Delaware River and Chesapeake and Delaware Canal which was then being built. Sea-level canal opened in 1927 by-passed Delaware City.

Delaware City Hotel, built in 1827, Clinton St.

Maxwell House, built in 1850 by Captain George Maxwell, a steamboat captain. House has lookout on the roof. Adams & Williams St. Private home.

First Presbyterian Church, built in 1835, Second and Jefferson Sts.

Ash House. Built by Isaac Ubil in 1870 for Mr. Ash, a toll collector on the Canal. Second and Washington Sts. Private home.

Dunlap House. A double brick house built in 1826 for Dr. Dunlap, a physician and the town's first mayor. 133-135 Washington St. Private home.

Delaware City National Bank. Built in 1850's, Washington and Williams Streets.

Belville House. Built in 1850's, has carriage block and hitching post, home of Dr. Frank Belville. Washington St. Private home.

Central Hotel. Flat-iron type building, built in 1850's, Clinton and Canal Streets.

Van Heckle House. Built prior to 1826, 1 room deep, 4 stories high, 203-205 Clinton St. Private home.

Christ Episcopal Church. Gothic architecture, built by Isaac Ubil in 1851.

Delaware City Academy. Built in 1858, later a chicken incubator. Southeast corner of Fifth and Clinton Streets. Private home.

Factory Buildings. Higgins Marsland stamped tin and sheet iron were manufactured here. Later, a fertilizer company, telephone exchange and convent. Built in 1856. Northeast corner of Clinton and Fifth Streets. Private home.

Chelsea. Brick Italianate home built in 1840's, home of T. Jefferson Clark. Private home. Rt. 9.

Mardale. Built in 1850's by Mr. Brady, who owned the mules that pulled the barges on the Canal. Rt. 9 West. Private home.

26 Old Chesapeake and Delaware Canal
Battery Park, foot of Clinton St., Delaware City

Work on the original canal was begun in 1825 and finished in 1829. A sea-level canal was completed in 1927 south of Delaware City. The old lock here is where boats paid toll. Also on exhibit is a diving bell that was lowered to do repair work.

27 Fort Delaware State Park
Pea Patch Island off Delaware City

Fort Delaware was built between 1848 and 1860. During the Civil War, it served as a prison for Confederate soldiers, housing hundreds of officers and 12,000 enlisted men. Museum, slide program and other exhibits. Picnic facilities.

Admission Free. Boat rides, \$1 per adult, 50¢ per child.

Boats leave from foot of Clinton St., May 1 through September, Sat., Sun. and holidays, noon to 6.

Arrangements for weekday group trips may be made by calling superintendent, (302) 834-7987.

28 Odessa Historic Area
East of U.S. 13, Odessa

First named Appoquinimink, then Cantwell's Bridge after the man who maintained a toll bridge over the Appoquinimink River. Once an important grain-shipping town, it was renamed Odessa after the Russian seaport, which also exported wheat. Odessa lost out as a commercial center when the railroad bypassed the town.

Corbit-Sharp House

Built between 1772 and 1774 by William Corbit, a prosperous Quaker tanner. Outstanding pre-Revolutionary brick mansion, known for its architecture and Delaware and Delaware Valley furnishings.

The Wilson-Warner House

Built in 1769 by David Wilson, a well-to-do merchant. Rooms furnished with antiques, some belonging to the Corbits and Wilson.

Admission \$1.25 per house, \$2 for both. Open Tues.-Sat., 10-5; Sun. 2-5; closed Mon. and major holidays.



Welcome to Odessa.

Once a thriving center for shipping, agriculture, and early American craftsmen; Odessa is now a still small and thriving Delaware town with well restored and carefully tended Colonial and Victorian homes, gardens, and buildings.

Both our Historic District and the newer areas of town make Odessa a worthwhile stop as you travel through Delaware.

Edanth Miller
Mayor

John Janvier Stable

Built in 1791 by John Janvier, Sr., a cabinetmaker. Wood-and-brick construction.

Admission Free.

Brick Hotel

2nd St.

A combination store and dwelling built by William Polk in 1822; opened as a hotel in 1825 and used as such for about 75 years.

Not open to the public.

Exteriors of other old homes may be seen on walking tour.

Appoquinimink Friends Meeting House

Del. 301, west of U.S. 13

Probably the smallest brick house of worship (20' x 20') in the United States. Built by David Wilson for his wife in 1781. Before the Civil War, it was a "station" on the Underground Railroad for escaping slaves.

Arrangements can be made to see the Meeting House by contacting the curator of the Corbit-Sharp House one week in advance (302) 378-2681.

Meetings for worship, first Sunday of each month, 11 a.m.

29 Old Drawyers Church
1 mile north of Odessa on U.S. 13

This Presbyterian Congregation was organized about 1700. The church was built in 1773, and was important in the history of Presbyterianism in Delaware. Brick Georgian architecture.

Arrangements for group tours — call the curator of the Corbit-Sharp House one week in advance (302) 378-2681.



Welcome to Townsend, a quiet rural community of 500 people. Enjoy the flat farmland and the green forests surrounding our town.

Ours is a patriotic community with deep sense of pride in celebrating our Nation's 200th birthday.

Rodney C. Hart

President, Town Council

We hope you will stop in the Smyrna Area and see our fine Victorian Town. There are several buildings of the Revolutionary period, most notable being The Lindens, Davis House, Allen McLane's Home, Abraham Pierce House and Belmont Hall.

Detailed information about our history is available at The Lindens.

James T. Pappas Sr.
Mayor



30 The Lindens
North of Smyrna, west of U.S. 13

The only surviving original building from Duck Creek Village, settled in 1700. The Lindens, a brick house built by a miller, was built before 1765. A gristmill at the site of the original mill stands at the millpond; it is about 100 years old. Adjacent to The Lindens is The Plank House, a combination log and frame cabin that has been moved here.

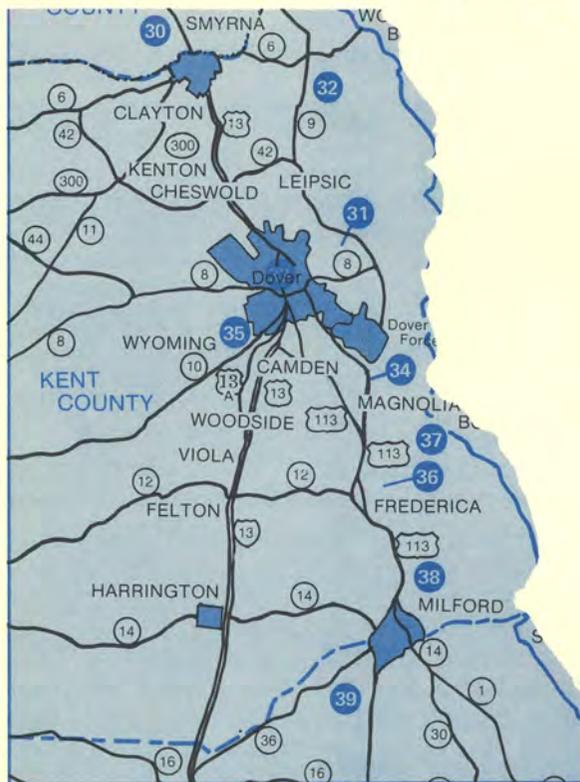
Admission Free. The Lindens is open by appointment. Call (302) 653-5419. Duck Creek area open daily, 9-5.

31 Octagonal Schoolhouse
East of Dover on Del. 9, south of Cowgills Corner

Known to local residents as "Eight Square," this school was built in 1836 and is one of the few remaining structures built under the Delaware Free School Law of 1829. It may have

been designed by Manlove Hayes, Sr., a merchant and farmer of the area. Used as a school until 1931.

Admission Free. Open Sat. and Sun. 1-4 p.m.



Welcome to Kent County, a county aware of its heritage and proud of its continuing contribution to the American Community. Our country seal is an adaptation of the original seal of William Penn.

Our first and foremost consideration in planning for the county's future development is that Kent will always be a nice place to live. As you travel around the county, you will find that both buildings and the land itself well preserved. Enjoy it — you are welcome here.

William Paskey Jr.
President of Levy Court

32 The Allee House
East of Smyrna on Del. 9, near Bombay Hook

According to tradition, this house was built around 1753 by Abraham Allee, son of John Allee, a Huguenot refugee. The kitchen was built

later. Allee served as a member of the Delaware Assembly in 1726, was Justice of the Peace in 1783, and Chief Ranger for the county in 1749. One of the best preserved early brick farmhouses in Delaware.

Admission Free. Open Sat. and Sun. 2-5.



On this, the celebration of the 200th Birthday of our country, I should like to extend to you on behalf of the citizens of the City of Dover an invitation to visit us during this Bicentennial Year and in the years to come.

We in Dover feel that our community is deep in American history and believe that your visit to the Capital City of the First State will be a rewarding experience.

Charles A. Lynde
Mayor

33 Dover Historic Area Center of Dover

Named after Dover, England, first settled in 1670, Dover, was originally planned by William Penn, but was not formally plotted until 1717. It became the capital of Delaware in 1777. Here, Delaware ratified the U.S. Constitution, the first state to do so, on December 7, 1787. In 1933, Capitol Square was laid out and Legislative Hall became the home of Delaware's General Assembly.

Hall of Records

Legislative Avenue

Division of Historical and Cultural Affairs headquarters. Exhibits include the Royal Charter from Charles II to the Duke of York for the Delaware territory; deeds and leases giving this area to William Penn; and other historical documents.

Legislative Hall

Legislative Avenue

Delaware's State Capitol. Houses both the General Assembly and the Governor's Office.

Old Christ Church

Water and State Sts.

Built in 1734 and later enlarged. Caesar Rodney is buried here. Christ Church Rectory (502 S. State St.) was built in 1770.

The Old Academy

State St.

Built by John Banning around 1766. Later housed the Dover Academy. Now a private residence.

The Green

Laid out in 1717 in accordance with William Penn's plans of 1683. It was the early site of markets and fairs, now used for public events. Soldiers were mustered here for the Revolution, and the Declaration of Independence was read to the citizens here.

Kent County Court House

The Green

Built in 1874 on the site of the Court House of 1691, which replaced an even earlier one. From about 1722 to 1863, the site was occupied by a tavern.

Old Post Office

The Green

Believed to be Dover's first post office.

The Sykes Building

The Green

Built in 1812 by Dr. James Sykes, a surgeon; later the home of various lawyers. Currently houses state offices.

Supreme Court

The Green

Home of Delaware's highest court. Guided tours available upon request in the lobby.

Old State House

The Green

Built in 1722 as the Kent County Court House, completely rebuilt, 1787-1792, incorporating old materials of the original. Portraits and bell hung by Thomas Rodney. Restored to original dimensions in 1976 as a Bicentennial project.

Admission Free. Open Tues.-Sat., 10-5; Sun., 1-5. Closed Mon. and holidays.

The Ridgely House

The Green

Built in 1728 by Thomas Parke. Bought by Charles Ridgely in 1767, has been in the family since. Old furnishings and paintings.

Private residence, open only on Old Dover Days.

Note: There are other private homes on the Green that may be seen from the outside — The Paton residence, Old Farmers Bank Building, N. Maxon Terry Residence, brick house built in 1740.

Delaware State Museum

Governors Ave. and North St.

Main building is a restored Presbyterian Church built in 1790. Museum has a restored Swedish log cabin. Displays of Delaware's Indians and early life in the state. Eldridge Reeves

Johnson Building is devoted to the history of sound recording.

Admission Free. Open Tues.,-Sat., 10-5; Sun., 1-5. Closed Mon. and holidays.

McDowell Store House, now Collins Country Store

408 South State St.

In 1824, the store was either built or moved to the site by Wesley McDowell.

Open 10 a.m. - 2 p.m., Mon.-Fri.

Governor's House (Woodburn)

Kings Highway

Built around 1790, the home is a fine example of middle Georgian architecture. Possibly a stop on the Underground Railroad in pre-Civil War years. Furnished with period antiques and artifacts from Delaware history.

Admission Free. Open Tues. 2-4.

34 John Dickinson Mansion

Southeast of Dover near junction of U.S. 113 and Del. 9

This two-story brick house, built by Samuel Dickinson in 1740, was the boyhood home of John Dickinson, "Penman of the Revolution," signer of the U.S. Constitution. John Dickinson was President of Delaware and later chief executive of Pennsylvania. His brother, Philemon, commanded the New Jersey troops in the Revolution.

Admission Free. Open Tues.-Sat., 10-5; Sun., 1-5; Closed Mon. and holidays.

35 Camden Historic Area

Camden, originally known as Picadilly or Mifflin's Crossroads, was laid out by Daniel Mifflin around 1783. Mifflin had purchased 112 acres of land from his brother, Warner, including the crossroads formed by the roads from Dover and Lebanon. He, in turn, sold parcels of the land, and by the end of the 18th century there were over a dozen houses and several shops here.

Most of Camden's early settlers were Quakers. Warner Mifflin freed his slaves in 1774; the town was active in the early abolitionist movement and was a "station" on the Underground Railroad in the middle part of the 19th century.

At least 18 buildings in the historic area were built between 1780 and 1820; several were erected in the 19th century. These homes are not open to the public.

Spruce Acres

West side of N. Main St.

Greek Revival style built circa 1848 by Hunn Jenkins of Philadelphia.

Old Homestead Antique Shop

West side of N. Main St.

18th century part of this home was owned by Thomas Edmondson.

Mifflin House

West side of N. Main St.

Built in 1796 by Daniel Mifflin in simplified middle Georgian style.

Cooper House

15 Main St.

Built by Jabez Jenkins between 1782 and 1784. Named after Mrs. Sarah C. Cooper, who purchased it in 1902. Tradition holds that the Cooper house and the house at 11 Main St. were stops on the Underground Railroad.

Gov. George Truitt House

12 Main St.

A brick home typical of Camden's late 18th century architecture. Truitt purchased the lot in 1791 and built his home on it later. He was governor of Delaware in the early 19th century.

McClyment House

14 Main St.

Probably conveyed to James McClyment when he purchased 10 acres from Daniel Mifflin in 1787. It is thought to have been James McClyment's home. The house at 100 Main St., later enlarged, was probably also built by this time and included in the sale.

Camden Friends Meeting House

Commerce St. off Camden-Wyoming Ave.

Organized in 1795; the Meeting House was built in 1805 on land donated by Joseph Hunn who is said to have lost his landholdings later because of his activity in the Underground Railroad.

215 Camden-Wyoming Avenue

Late Georgian structure with attached rear kitchen wing with original cooking fireplace and crane. Built by Charles Kimmey, a Dover merchant, in 1813.

Other houses of historic interest are numbers 1, 3, 7, 17, 22, 30, 36, 100, and 102 South Main St.; Whatcoat Methodist Church, Camden-Wyoming Avenue; and 222, 228, 234, and 321 Camden-Wyoming Avenue.

36 **Barratt's Chapel**
On U.S. 113 south of Little Heaven

This chapel was built in 1780. Thomas Coke and Francis Asbury met here and arranged for a conference to organize the Methodist Church in America; hence it is known as the "Cradle of Methodism in America." Museum and reception room have been added.

Open Tues.-Sat. 9:30 to 4:30, Sun. 1-5, Sunday evening services in summer at 7:30.

37 **Island Field Site**
South Bowers

Island Field was used as a cemetery by an advanced prehistoric society, known as the Webb Phase people, between 600 and 900 A.D. The cemetery has been partially excavated; artifacts are displayed. Interpretive charts and a slide presentation are shown.

Admission Free. April, May, Sept., Oct. Week-ends 12-5. Memorial Day through Labor Day, also open weekdays 12-4. Closed November through March.



As you travel down the Heritage Trail, you will find that you are most welcome to come and visit us here in Milford, "The Garden City of Twin Counties." You will find us a welcome relief after the hustle and bustle of the city because here we believe that it is necessary to "stop and smell the flowers."

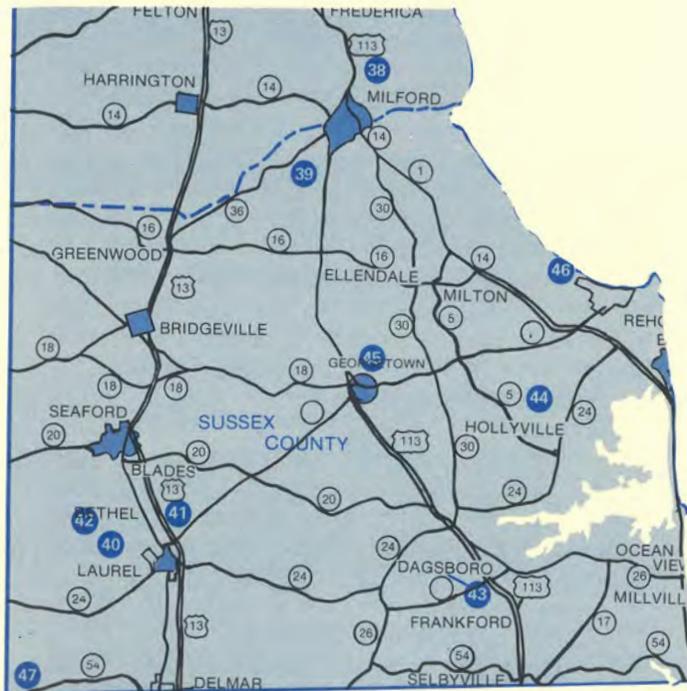
On this 200th birthday, we would like to share with you our heritage.

Sherman J. Barratt
Mayor

38 **Parson Thorne Mansion**
501 N.W. Front St., Milford

The rear frame wing of this house was built by Joseph Booth in the 1730's; the main front section by John Cullen between 1745 and 1750. In 1879, Col. Henry B. Fiddeman added three gables and raised the roof line. The house is named after Rev. Sydenham Thorne, first rector of Christ Church (1774-1793), who bought the property in 1785. John M. Clayton also lived in this house.

Open by appointment. Call (302) 422-4824.



Sussex County looks to both land and sea, and life is more relaxed here than it is in the more urban areas along the Eastern Seaboard. Come visit our beaches and enjoy our streams and ponds. You'll find that you like the kind of life that gives you more time for living!

John J. Cannors
President, County Council

39 **Abbott's Mill**
West of Milford on Delaware 36

Built in 1808, the mill has always been operated by water power. A standby diesel engine has been added in recent years.

Not open to the public; can be seen only from outside.

40 **Bethel**
North of Broad Creek, 0.4 mile west of Laurel

Bethel was formerly a shipbuilding town on Broad Creek, a tributary of the Nanticoke River. In 1795, Kenal Lewis established a landing on the creek, which was known as Lewis' Wharf until the 1840's when it was called Lewisville. The name of the town again changed in

1880 when it applied for a post office. There was already a Lewisville, Delaware, so it became Bethel.

During the latter half of the 19th century, until the shipyards closed, Bethel was an important shipbuilding center. The Chesapeake sailing rams, used for coastal freight, originated here. The town has grown little since the shipyards closed in 1918.

Several of the clapboard houses incorporate the techniques used by the ship carpenters in building sailing vessels. The large Victorian houses were built later in the 19th century.

Ship-Carpenter Houses

Main St.

These houses on adjoining lots were built before 1868 by two sea captains, John Quillen and John Ownes. Interiors demonstrate workmanship of Lewisville's skilled carpenters. Each house is enclosed by picket fences.

Moore House

Corner of Main and Vine Sts.

Built by Captain Thomas Moore about 1686. Like many others in the town, it was designed as a story and attic dwelling with a 2½-story addition.

"4 R's Farm"

Vine St.

An example of an Italianate cottage built in the 1870's.

41 Christ Church, Broad Creek

Near Broad Creek, north of Laurel, on Chipman Pond

Built in 1771, the church is an example of Georgian colonial church architecture. The exterior and interior are made of heart pine.

Memorial Day through Labor Day, Sunday, 1-4. In the care of the rector of St. Philip's Church, Laurel.

42 Woodland Ferry

At Nanticoke River about 4 miles southwest of Seaford

The ferry has been in existence for about 200 years. It is one of the last cable-drawn ferries still running in the country.

43 Prince George's Chapel

Delaware 26, Dagsboro

Built on territory once owned by Maryland, the chapel was completed in 1757, the chancel some years later. It reflects English influence.

After the Revolution, the chapel became part of the Diocese of Delaware; it has been deeded to the State.

Open Fri. & Sat., 10-5; Sun., 1-5.

44 St. George's Church

From Delaware 18 at Harbeson, go south on Delaware 5 to Road 48, left on 48 to 285 to the junction of 280-B. Church is on the left. From Delaware 24 (eastbound), follow 5 to Road 48. Right on 48, then follow instructions above. Or, go to Road 280-B, turn left, and follow to the junction of 285.

This brick church built in 1794 replaced an oak church built in 1719. Remodeled in 1883.

45 Old Sussex County Court House

On the Circle, Georgetown

This cypress-shingled building was completed in 1793 and became the focal point of the Circle in Georgetown. It was used until 1837 when it was moved to make way for a brick Court House.

Open Fri. and Sat. 10-5, Sun. 1-5 after Nov., 1976.

46 Lewes Historic Area

Northwest of center of town

Lewes was originally settled by the Dutch in 1631 and named Zwaanendael, Valley of the Swans. The settlement was short-lived and the Dutch were massacred by the Indians. In 1658, the Dutch established a permanent colony. Lewes was a target for pirates and later for raiding British ships during the Revolution. During the War of 1812, it was bombarded by the British fleet which was blockading the mouth of Delaware Bay.

Lewes Historical Society has several of the following buildings and the Lightship *Overfalls* open during the summer.

Zwaanendael Museum

Kings Highway and Savannah Road

A replica of the ancient Town Hall in Hoorn, Holland, this museum was built in 1931 to commemorate the 300th anniversary of the first Dutch settlement in Delaware. Contains permanent and loaned exhibits concerned with the early history of Lewes and southern Delaware.

Admission Free. Open Tues.-Sat. 10-5, Sun. 1-5, Closed Monday and major holidays.

Col. David Hall House

107 Kings Highway

Built around 1790 by Col. David Hall, lawyer, soldier and judge.
Private Home.

Lewes Presbyterian Church

Kings Highway

Founded 1682; the present building was dedicated in 1832, replacing two earlier churches built in 1707 and 1727.

Saint Peter's Episcopal Church

2nd and Market Sts.

Present church built in 1858, replacing two earlier ones, the first dating to before 1707. The oldest stone in the churchyard is of Margaret Huling, born in 1631.

Ryves Holt House

2nd and Mulberry

Believed to be oldest house in town, dating to at least 1685; later a colonial inn.
Private Home.

Burton-Ingram House

Shipcarpenter and Third St. (Historic Complex)

Constructed of hand-hewn timbers and cypress shingles, cellar walls of ballast stones and brick. Restored by Lewes Historical Society.

Rabbit's Ferry House

Third St. (Historic Complex)

Small part, 18th century one-room farmhouse; larger portion added in middle of 18th century. Restored by Lewes Historical Society.

Thompson Country Store

Third St. (Historic Complex)

Built in Thompsonville, Del., about 1800. Restored and used as a fund-raising project of the Lewes Historical Society.

Plank House

(Behind Thompson Store)

Early Swedish settler's cabin.

The Doctor's Office

Market and Front St.

Built about 1850 by Dr. David Hall. Greek revival style. Restored and outfitted by the Lewes Historical Society as a museum showing a doctor's office at the turn of the century.

Cannonball House — Marine Museum

Front and Bank Sts.

Built before 1797; struck by a cannonball during the bombardment of Lewes in the War of 1812. Contains Marine Museum.

1812 Memorial Park

Front St.

Defense battery was at this site during the War of 1812.

Lightship "Overfalls"

Pilottown Road

Given by the U.S. Coast Guard to the Lewes Historical Society in 1973. Rechristened "Overfalls" after similar vessel which patrolled entrance to Delaware Bay from 1892 to 1961.

Mauil House

Pilottown Road

Early type of Dutch house built around 1750. Restored by the DAR.

Fisher's Paradise

624 Pilottown Road

Built between 1780 and 1790 by Major Henry Fisher, a prominent patriot during the Revolutionary War.
Private Home.

De Vries Monument and Fort Site

Pilottown Road

In 1631, 28 Dutch settlers under the leadership of DeVries established the colony of Zwaanendael. They were later massacred by the Indians.



Delmar, the town too big for one state to hold, is proud of its Bicentennial projects. Visit us and see our "high ball" and our railroad museum in the old caboose. Relax in the new pavilion in our Town Park. The Mason-Dixon cornerstone is close by, the last stop on the Delaware Heritage Trail. If you're that close, why not tarry for a while in Delmar?

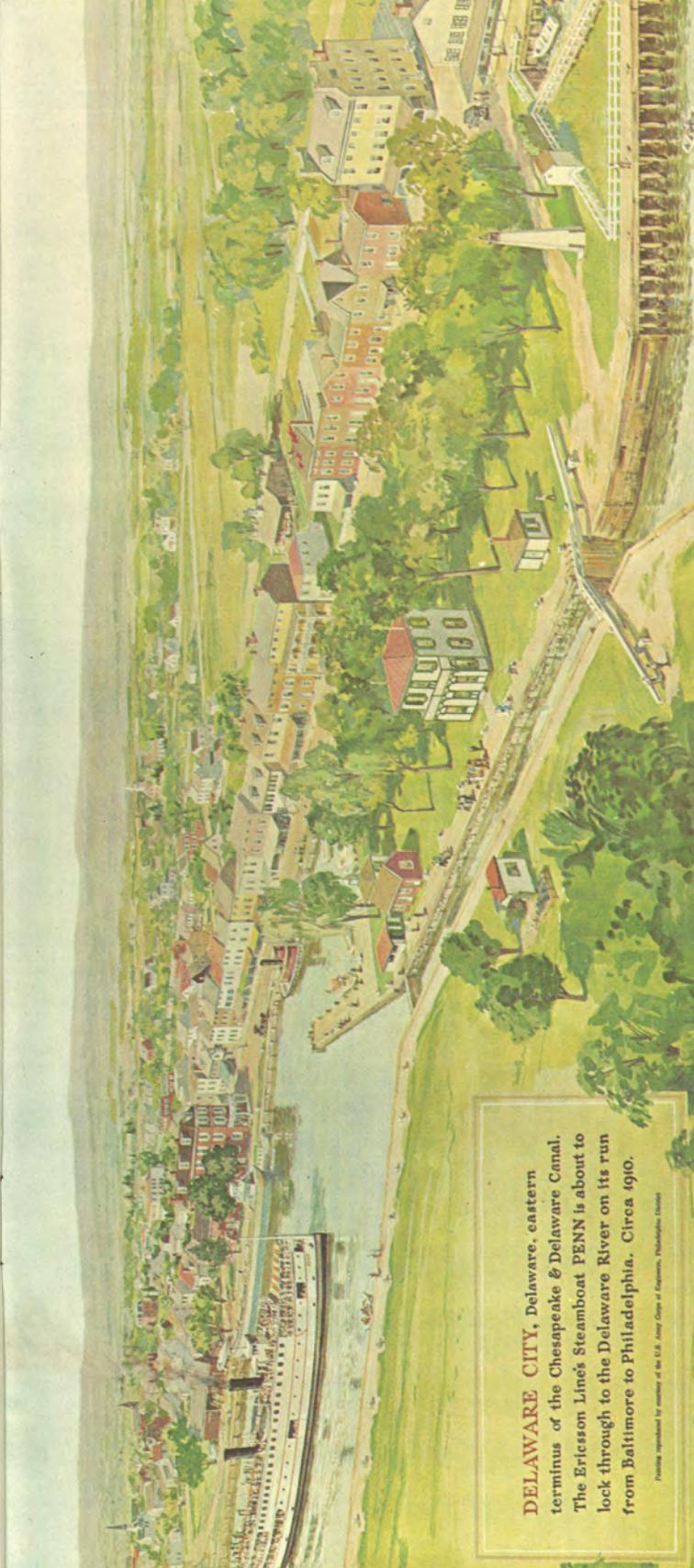
William C. Brittingham
Mayor

47 Mason-Dixon Marker

Southwest corner of Delaware

Marks Delaware's boundary. Surveyed by Charles Mason and Jeremiah Dixon in 1763; double crownstone erected in 1768.

Enjoy
Your Stay
in
Delaware
and Drive
Carefully



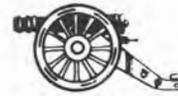
DELAWARE CITY, Delaware, eastern terminus of the Chesapeake & Delaware Canal. The Ericsson Lines Steamboat PENN is about to lock through to the Delaware River on its run from Baltimore to Philadelphia. Circa 1910.

Picture reproduced by courtesy of the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Philadelphia District

The Battle Of Cooch's Bridge



By John A. Munroe
Professor of History
University of Delaware



On September 3, 1777, the biggest battle ever fought in Delaware took place in and around Cooch's Bridge on the road from Glasgow to Newark. It was not the most crucial battle, for its result was never in doubt; the capture of Dutch New Castle by the English in 1664 or the seizure of Swedish Fort Christina by the Dutch in 1655 were more important in their consequences. But these affairs involved very little fighting; the Swedes surrendered peacefully in 1655, and the Dutch had only a handful of men defending New Castle in 1664.

In 1777, on the other hand, about 13,000 British and German troops marched up the old road from Aiken's Tavern (at what is now Glasgow) to Cooch's Bridge and beyond. Only a small portion of these men (perhaps a thousand) got into the fight against approximately 750 Americans who were stationed along the road, but the engagement was a hot one, leaving several dozen soldiers killed or wounded.

The Americans who fought at Cooch's Bridge were picked men, chosen from each brigade of an American army of about 10,000 that was near at hand. Their mission was not to defeat the enemy (they were too few for this purpose), but to harass the advance of the British, to make General Howe's invasion of America difficult, just as other bands of Americans at this very moment were harassing the advance of British General John Burgoyne from Montreal toward Albany.

General Sir William Howe, the British commander, was on his way to Philadelphia. He wanted to capture this city for the sake of

prestige; it was the colonial capital, where Congress met and executive departments like the treasury and foreign offices were located. In July 1776 the British had taken New York and crossed New Jersey in an effort to take Philadelphia, but they turned back after being defeated by Washington at Trenton on the morning after Christmas, 1776.

Now in 1777 the British were again advancing on Philadelphia, this time across northern Delaware. They had transported an army by sea from New York to the Elk River, at the head of Chesapeake Bay, landing on the peninsula called Elk Neck on August 25.

The trip by sea had been far longer than expected. A storm on the ocean that separated the fleet of over two hundred vessels, a calm on the Chesapeake, and the necessity of delaying the entire fleet to wait for the slowest vessels had caused the British to spend almost five weeks on a voyage that normally would have taken only one.

Had General Howe chosen to come up the Delaware, he would have cut his time by more than half. But he feared the lower Delaware offered few good landing places, while higher on the river were strong defenses and any landing he attempted might have been met by force. By using the Chesapeake, on the other hand, Howe assured his army of an uncontested landing. If an American army advanced to any one of the peninsulas, or necks, extending into the Chesapeake, Howe could sail on past it to another peninsula.

George Washington, as American commander,



could hardly believe the stories his scouts, like Henry Fisher, at Lewes, told him of the movements of the British. It seemed unbelievable that Howe was taking his army so far from New York at a time when Burgoyne was cutting his way with difficulty through the wilderness east of Lake George and might need the help of a relief force sent up the Hudson to meet him.

Once Howe's purpose became clear, Washington set his army (then outside New York City) into motion across New Jersey and through Philadelphia to Delaware. Washington, himself, reached Wilmington on Monday, August 25, a day ahead of the bulk of his troops. On the next day, along with the young (20-year-old) Marquis de Lafayette and General Nathanael Greene, he was at Iron Hill and at Elkton, examining the lay of the land and trying to see what the British were up to.

A rainstorm forced Washington to take refuge for the night in a farmhouse, but when he returned to his army, he ordered it to take a defensive position beside Red Clay Creek from the Marshallton area to near Newport. Lacking the advance force, Daniel Morgan's riflemen (who had been sent to fight Burgoyne), that he would otherwise have stationed ahead of the army, Washington formed a corps of light infantry (that is, men lightly equipped so they could move fast) under the command of an experienced soldier, William Maxwell, called "Scotch Willie," a New Jerseyman born in Ulster, who had served under Braddock and other commanders in the French and Indian War.

Maxwell's men were placed near Cooch's Bridge in the woods along the road from Glasgow and took their position at the end of August. Meanwhile the British army was split in two for a short time. One part of the troops under Charles, the second Earl Cornwallis, accompanied by General Howe, marched through Elkton into Delaware. Another part, commanded by the German veteran, the 61-year-old Baron Wilhelm von Knyphausen, who had once fought under Frederick the Great, crossed the Elk from the original landing place and marched into Delaware just north of Middletown, sweeping the country as they came and gathering over 500 sheep, over 200 cattle, and about 100 horses. After spending the night of September 2 at Lum's Pond, these troops started north toward Aiken's, where they were to rejoin Howe and Cornwallis.

When the first British army reached Glasgow at nine in the morning of Wednesday, September 3, they turned north on the road where Maxwell's men were posted. Woods bordered the road then as now (though not necessarily the same woods or the same road) at various points, and the invaders had moved only one-half mile from Aiken's when the first shot rang out.

In the van of the British army was a very fine corps of men, the Hessian and Anspach jaegers, commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Ludwig Johann Adolph von Wurmb. Jaeger means huntsman and that is just the sort of man

recruited into this corps; they were expert riflemen (like Morgan's missing American riflemen) accustomed to scouting and patrolling. When the Americans began shooting, the jaegers also took to the woods. Soon they were supported by British light infantry and a small cannon or two.

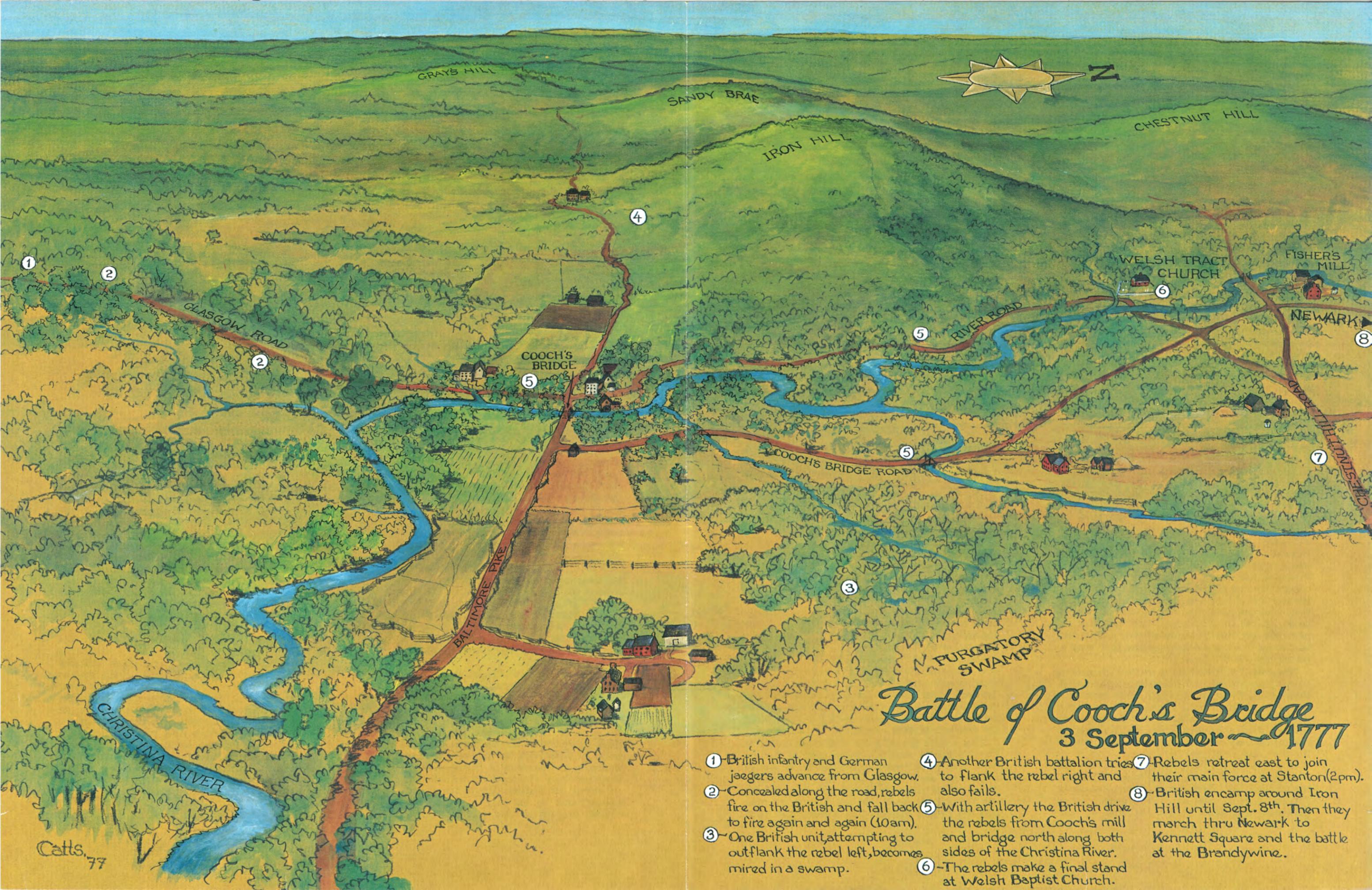
The Americans began giving ground, as they were supposed to do; after all, Maxwell's force could not take on the whole of Howe's army. On one side, the west, rugged Iron Hill, afforded the Americans' protection. The east was the critical flank for the Americans, and the British sent troops to this side in an attempt to surround Maxwell's men. Not knowing the ground, however, the British blundered into a morass called Purgatory Swamp that stopped their flanking threat long enough to allow Maxwell's men to escape. Gradually the Americans were forced back for over two miles, past Cooch's Bridge and Cooch's mill, where the firing was heavy, and to the neighborhood of the Welsh Tract Baptist Church, which still survives in its quiet churchyard off Route 896.

Confronted by overwhelming numbers and threatened by a bayonet charge in their front and a flanking movement on their side, the Americans finally broke off contact with the enemy and retreated toward Christiana. The British followed for a short distance and then returned to the scene of the battle where they encamped for the next five days. Lord Cornwallis took the Cooch house for his headquarters, General Howe established himself at Aiken's Tavern, and Knyphausen, whose troops had arrived while the battle was in progress, also made his headquarters in the vicinity.

The Americans had carried their wounded off as they retreated. The British sent their wounded to the Elk River, where the fleet was about to sail away, out of the Chesapeake and into the Delaware, hoping eventually to meet the army there. When all his supplies were at hand, Howe left the Iron Hill area on September 8, marching north through Newark to Kennett Square, so as to avoid the defensive position Washington had prepared on Red Clay Creek. The two armies finally clashed on September 11 on the Brandywine, where a British victory opened the way for the capture of Philadelphia—and, for a month, the occupation of Wilmington.

Despite the fact that it was the American troops who retreated from Cooch's Bridge, the battle there should not be viewed as an American defeat. Maxwell's men had no intention of challenging the entire British army; their mission was only to harass the British, to delay the invasion, to sting the enemy and then run away.

This is what they did. The American tactics at Cooch's Bridge resemble those used in upstate New York at the same time. The object was to impede the enemy's advance, to make invasion difficult. Unfortunately for the American defenders, the country, itself, was not difficult to cross, and the British succeeded in winning the great



Battle of Cooch's Bridge 3 September ~ 1777

- ① British infantry and German jaegers advance from Glasgow.
- ② Concealed along the road, rebels fire on the British and fall back to fire again and again (10am).
- ③ One British unit, attempting to outflank the rebel left, becomes mired in a swamp.
- ④ Another British battalion tries to flank the rebel right and also fails.
- ⑤ With artillery the British drive the rebels from Cooch's mill and bridge north along both sides of the Christina River.
- ⑥ The rebels make a final stand at Welsh Baptist Church.
- ⑦ Rebels retreat east to join their main force at Stanton (2pm).
- ⑧ British encamp around Iron Hill until Sept. 8th. Then they march thru Newark to Kennett Square and the battle at the Brandywine.

Colonial Troops Fail To Halt British At Cooch's Bridge

COOCH FAMILY FORCED TO FLEE AND BRITISH GENERAL CORNWALLIS USES HOME AS HEADQUARTERS

By C. A. Weslager/ Thirty years ago a young man, head bent forward, eyes glued to the furrows, was searching in a plowed field along the banks of the Christina River near Cooch's Bridge. Suddenly a car screeched to a stop raising a cloud of dust, and the grey-haired driver jumped out and strode into the field.

"Who are you? What are you looking for? Who gave you permission to trespass in my fields?" It was an embarrassing moment for the flustered young man. I know, because I was the trespasser.

I explained that I was writing a book about Delaware's buried past, and was mapping out former Indian camp and village sites. I protested that I wasn't doing any harm, and I showed my inquisitor some of the quartz and jasper flakes, and several broken arrowheads I had picked up. He calmed down, smiled, and introduced himself as Edward W. Cooch, and gave me permission to continue with my search.

I was familiar with the Cooch name, and I learned later that Mr. Cooch was a lawyer, historian, horticulturist, and a former Lieutenant Governor of the State of Delaware. He and his family occupied an old colonial house at Cooch's Bridge. Incidentally, this



venerable brick manse, built in 1760, and later enlarged, is still standing,

Edward W. Cooch died in 1964 at the age of 88, the best informed scholar on the details of the battle and author of a book published in 1940 entitled **The Battle of Cooch's Bridge**. This battle was the first and only Revolutionary engagement fought on Delaware soil.

On the hot, humid morning of August 25, 1777, Sir William Howe, the British commander, landed his army of 18,000 English and Hessian soldiers at Oldfields Point on the western shore of Elk River opposite Court House Point. The troops and their horses had been transported from New York by a fleet of 250 sailing vessels, and General Howe's objective was to seize Philadelphia where the Continental Congress was holding its meeting in Independence Hall. He was certain that the rebel resistance would collapse if his army captured the colonial capital, and he would hang Thomas Jefferson, John Hancock, John and Samuel Adams, Caesar Rodney, Thomas McKean, George Read and the other traitors who had signed the Declaration of Independence.

After debarking, Howe's troops camped at Oldfields Point for several days, and then marched to present Elkton, then known as the Head of Elk. From there they continued in a northerly direction crossing the Maryland line into Delaware with the intention of getting on the main road that ran through Christiana, Stanton, and Newport to Wilmington. From there the road continued on to Philadelphia via

C. A. Weslager, one of Delaware's foremost historians, is the author of some 15 books dealing with phases of American colonial history. He currently is Visiting Professor of U.S. History at Brandywine College.

Marcus Hook and Chester. This road crossed the headwaters of the Christina over the narrow wooden span called Cooch's Bridge, and Howe planned to make his first camp at this crossing.

While the English army was debarking at Oldfields Point, General Washington on August 26, accompanied by General Green and the 20-year-old Marquis de Lafayette, rode on horseback to the summit of Iron Hill to reconnoiter. A youthful desire for glory and adventure brought Lafayette to America to offer his services in the struggle for Independence, and Congress made him a major general without pay or command. Washington was impressed with the young Frenchman and invited him to join his staff. Looking down from Iron Hill the three officers saw that the enemy had landed in full force, and they made plans to repel the attack.

Washington ordered his poorly equipped army of 16,000 continental troops to march from Philadelphia to Wilmington. Then he deployed them in the environs of Newport, Stanton, and Marshallton along White Clay and Red Clay Creeks, with the intention of engaging the English in a major battle after they crossed Cooch's Bridge. He fortified a ridge on the main road at Stanton near present Delaware Park and a contemporary wrote that "cannon were placed on this rise of ground for half a mile as thick as they could stand."

Colonel Caesar Rodney in command of the militia from Kent County was encamped behind the British at Middletown. Once the British crossed Cooch's Bridge, Washington intended the Delaware militamen to attack from the rear while his troops repulsed the British advance.

An elderly patriot, Thomas Cooch, and his family then owned the manse at Cooch's Bridge and a grist mill a stone's throw from the house. Cooch held a colonel's commission as commander of the Lower Division of the New Castle County militia.

Colonel Cooch learned that the British were on the march from the Head of Elk, having stolen 500 steer, 1,000 sheep, and 100 horses from farms along their route, as well as 60 barrels of flour from a grist mill. The steer and sheep were intended to provide fresh meat for the British troops, the flour to bake bread, and the horses to pull their wagons and cannon. Cooch knew that it was not safe for his family to remain at their home, and he decided they should go to Lancaster County for safety. Members of the family hastily gathered together articles of clothing,

jewelry, and other prized possessions that could be carried on horseback. Elizabeth Cooch, a 13-year-old granddaughter, insisted on taking with her a large framed mirror that she valued. Mirrors at the time were very scarce. According to a story handed down in the Cooch family she held the mirror in front of her on the saddle, saying defiantly, "The British shan't have this." This mirror, a prized heirloom, is still preserved by a member of the family.

The Cooch household contained sterling silver knives, spoons, forks, candlesticks, and other articles which would represent a small fortune today to antique collectors. The silver was too heavy to carry on horseback, and Colonel Cooch knew if the British found it they would melt down the articles into bullion. He cached the silver in a large iron chest, and his faithful colored slave dug a hole in the orchard under a blazed tree where the chest was buried.

Colonel Cooch also had a substantial sum of money in gold coins, and he put the gold in a container known as a "toll dish" and buried it under a second tree in the orchard.

When the British arrived at Cooch's Bridge, Lord Cornwallis who took the best for himself, moved into the Cooch House and used it as his headquarters. The engagement that ensued involved approximately 720 continental troops under command of Brigadier General William Maxwell who crossed Cooch's Bridge on Washington's orders in an attempt to annoy and delay the enemy's advance. The battle, or "skirmish" more aptly describes the clash, took place on September 3, and it was an English victory. Maxwell's outnumbered forces retreated and fell back to rejoin Washington's main army encamped along the main road at Stanton. American casualties in the encounter consisted of 40 killed and wounded. An English account of the engagement stated the redcoats had three men killed and 19 wounded.

By this time, Washington's men were well entrenched, and he continued to strengthen his position in preparation for the main battle to come. But General Howe was too smart an old fox to fall into the trap. On the night of September 8, the British took their leave of Cooch's Bridge. Knowing that the continental troops were awaiting him on the main road, and that Colonel Rodney's militia would attack his unprotected rear, Howe moved westerly instead of going north. He quietly moved his army cross country to what is now Route 1, then a narrow country road, which led to Philadelphia via Kennett Square and Chadds Ford.

Washington learned the next day that the enemy had vanished, and he was forced to change his position and revise his tactics. With as much speed as possible he withdrew his army and issued orders that the troops should march to Chadds Ford and set up their defenses along the north bank of the Brandywine. There the Battle of the Brandywine was fought on September 11, and Washington's army went down in defeat. He was forced to retreat, and shortly thereafter Philadelphia was taken by the victorious British, following a second defeat of Washington's troops at Germantown. While Howe and his officers spent a comfortable winter in Philadelphia, Washington's troops suffered cold and hunger at Valley Forge.

When the Cooch family returned to Delaware from Lancaster County, they found their property had been plundered. Cornwallis and his officers had stabled their horses in the parlor of the Cooch house and the oak flooring was scarred by hoof prints. All of the bottles of wine were empty, and a hog-head of rum in the cellar was bashed in and drained dry. The livestock was gone and the chickens had all been killed to feed the troops. The vegetable garden, the lawn, and the shrubbery had been trampled over by men and horses. The greatest tragedy was in finding the Cooch mill in ashes. Cornwallis had ordered it burnt to the ground to prevent the mill from being used to supply flour to Washington's army.

The fire from the mill had spread to the orchard, and the fruit trees were in charred ruins, including the two blazed trees under which Colonel Cooch had buried his silver and gold!

After much searching and digging, the iron chest containing the silver was found, and the contents were intact. This battered old chest is among the family relics owned today by Edward W. Cooch's son and namesake.

Despite much searching, Colonel Thomas Cooch's gold coins have never been found, and although some persons have been inclined to discount the story, I'm certain that the late Edward W. Cooch believed that the money remained somewhere on the property. That's why he became excited when he saw me picking up objects in the field which was formerly the site of Colonel Thomas Cooch's orchard. He later told me with a twinkle in his eye that as he saw me stooping (and gathering up stone chips and flakes), that he thought I had found the place where the missing money was buried and was filling my pockets with gold coins. □

“This Detachment on That Day Deserved Well of Their Country”

REMARKS AT THE 2018 COMMEMORATIVE EVENT, 1 SEPTEMBER

Wade P. Catts, RPA

(Remarks presented at the Pencader Heritage Area Museum, September 1, 2018)

- I want to first thank the Pencader Heritage Area Association for asking me to speak today, and to remember the Americans who fought here on September 3, 1777.
- I also want to thank the Delaware Division of Historical and Cultural Affairs, who are the owners of the Cooch-Dayett Mill and the Pencader Museum building, for their efforts to preserve and commemorate this unique historic place – the site of the only principal battle fought during the American War for Independence in Delaware.
- And finally, but by no means least, I want to thank the Cooch family for their tireless and successful stewardship and preservation of this portion of the battlefield. Because of their efforts, a unique part of our Revolutionary heritage is preserved for today’s generation, and Delawareans own the family a debt of gratitude.
- Today, as we remember the soldiers who fought here 241 years ago (on Monday), I would like us to briefly consider not only the people but also the setting or 18th-century landscape that witnessed the battle, and to summarize the battle itself. To do that, I would like to use some of the contemporary descriptions and accounts – principally some of the pensions, diaries, and letters of the participants, British and Hessian, as well as American.
- British grenadier **Lieutenant William Hale** of the 45th Regiment of Foot wrote home in October 1777: “on our march toward the Schuylkill, we had several skirmishes with their scouting and advanced parties, **none of them considerable enough to deserve mentioning except one at Iron Hill....**”

- Why, here, why at Cooch's Bridge or Iron Hill? On August 25, a British fleet bearing Sir William Howe's army landed at Elk Neck in Cecil County. General George Washington and the main American army immediately moved south to Wilmington from above Philadelphia to intercept the invading forces. On August 26, Washington, Lafayette and American light cavalry scouted the Crown forces landing, from the only high ground around – Gray's Hill, Chestnut Hill, and Iron Hill.
- Rising 334 feet above sea level, Iron Hill was a key topographic feature in the Upper Coastal Plain. The viewing platform that Iron Hill afforded is perhaps best noted by the way an unidentified writer in *The Pennsylvania Evening Post* denigrated its significance in print on 30 August. Likely having little knowledge of the ground, the writer derided "it is laughable...to hear some people talk about Iron Hill. What have we [in Philadelphia] to do with Iron Hill? It commands no pass into the country, and is no other use to an army than a church steeple to make observations from." Subsequent military action prior to the battle proved that Iron Hill functioned precisely in the way the anonymous writer denied. Further, the movement of the Crown Forces on the morning of 3 September was intended to avoid the direct route over the hill and to instead skirt Iron Hill from the south.
- The region in which the Crown forces found themselves was not like the central New Jersey coastal plain they had just left. Compared to the area around New Brunswick and Perth Amboy, settlement here was sparse and infrequent. Passing through two years earlier in 1775, Dr. Robert Honyman reported that "...this part of the Country is called the Welsh Tract; & is very barren and poor, & consequently little cleared." Hessian officer Heinrich Carl Philipp von Feilitzsch was also unimpressed, lamenting that "...this region...does not appeal to me. Compared with other provinces where we have been, this region is not well-

developed. A bare woods, here and there a small place with a house and field....” Passing through this region and linking the Chesapeake Bay with the Delaware River was the main road to Philadelphia – the King’s Highway – extended from the village of the Head of Elk, to Christiana Bridge, Newport, Wilmington, and Chester. And of course, the place to cross that creek was at the bridge known as Cooch’s Bridge. British Engineer **John Montrossor** was wary of the terrain through which the roads passed, observing that the woods were “within shot of the road, frequently in front and flank and in projecting points toward the Road....”

- While Crown Forces officers viewed these as negative landscape characteristics, some American officers liked what they saw. **Captain Walter Stewart** of the 13th Pennsylvania wrote of the area around Iron Hill as “...formed by Nature for defence (sic), having a great quantity of woods, large morasses... and many commanding hills, which the Malitia (sic) may take post upon.” Reportedly, Major General Nathanael Greene, one of Washington’s trusted officers and advisors, strongly urged that the area around Cooch’s Bridge be the location to give battle to Howe’s army but his recommendation did not reach headquarters until after events on the ground changed the tactical situation.
- The Battle of Cooch’s Bridge was fought on September 3, 1777. As Lt. Hale’s statement makes clear, it was the first significant engagement of the Philadelphia Campaign. Described by participants as “heavy,” “severe,” “sharp,” and “bloody,” the battle represents a small unit action that in many ways was typical of the American War for Independence. Ironically, the “British” unit most heavily engaged was not British at all but instead was the Hessian Field Jäger Corps. Their opponents at Cooch’s Bridge were an *ad hoc*

formation of American “light infantry,” composed of Continentals, militia, and volunteers under the command of New Jersey Brigadier General William Maxwell.

- On August 28, 1777, Washington ordered that “A Corps of light infantry is to be formed,” consisting of “one field officer, two captains, six subalterns, eight sergeants, and 100 rank and file from each brigade.” The Light Infantry Corps should have numbered a little over 1,000 officers and men, but probably did not exceed 800. From the day it was formed, the composition and strength of the Corps was in a state of flux, with units – particularly militia companies – being added frequently. The Corps was intended to replace Daniel Morgan’s Rifle Battalion that Washington had detached from the Main army to reinforce the Northern army under General Gates as he faced the advance of Lt. General John Burgoyne’s army in the Hudson Valley. The nine brigades forming the Main army were ordered to furnish “...men that are good marksmen ...as this is meant only for a temporary establishment & as the utility will depend upon the goodness of the men and Officers for such a Service, the Genl. desires...to send none but such as may be depended upon.”
- The Light Corps was formed only one week prior to the battle. Thus, the fight at Cooch’s Bridge was the first action of a military formation that was composed of many soldiers who had no prior experience serving together, or that had any sense of military cohesion.
- While the Light Corps was itself brand new, many of the individual officers and men had previous combat experience. Some of the Corps’ Continental officers had seen service during the French and Indian War, including Maxwell and **Major Francis Gurney** of Philadelphia (of whom you’ll hear more about). Others had been involved in the War for Independence for at least one year, including Virginians **Lieutenant John Marshall** (later

Chief Justice of the United States) and **Colonel William Heth**, New Jersey Lieutenant **Derek Lane**, and future governor of **North Carolina Alexander Martin**.

- The role of the Light Infantry Corps was to gather intelligence, harass the British in their movements, and act as an advanced guard for the Americans. On the day of the battle, Maxwell was to engage the enemy, force them to deploy, fall back to another defensive position and delay the enemy again. The American light infantry had no intention of fighting a pitched battle against the advancing British army, but sought only to delay.
- At 5AM on the morning of September 3, the British army vanguard advanced from the Head of Elk towards Aiken's Tavern. The advance guard was under the command of **Captain Johann Ewald**, an outstanding Hessian officer who excelled at small unit combat and light infantry fighting. Ewald moved from Aiken's Tavern northwards on the Newark Road towards Cooch's Bridge with six mounted jäger. Around 8AM at about half mile north along the road, Ewald's command was ambushed by point-blank musket or rifle fire from a hedge, and all six of his men were either killed or wounded.
- Ewald attacked this American force with his company but encountered a second American light infantry detachment in a woods. Supported by the rest of the Field Jäger Corps, Ewald deployed his three companies in line, perpendicular to the Glasgow-Newark road. No sooner were the Hessians deployed than the American light infantry attacked. The battle here between the jäger and the light infantry was spirited, but the Americans eventually quit this position, or were driven from it according to Hessian accounts. General Howe's Hessian aide, Friedrich von Muenchhausen observed American light infantry at this time

as “behind trees, firing at our advancing jägers, then retreating...behind the next tree, then firing again.” The Americans fell back and formed a second line in the woods and faced the Hessians again.

- **Lt. Colonel Ludwig von Wurmb**, commanding officer of the Hessian Field Jäger Corps, reported that the Americans in the second line “defended themselves obstinately,” but were outflanked in hand-to-hand fighting with the Hessians. It appears from the accounts that the American troops not only defended themselves but may have seriously pressured the jäger and nearly forced them to give way.
- Posted in a woods, the second American line held for a time and the firing was reported as intense with casualties mounting. The action here seems to have been heated. Lt. Colonel von Wurmb was described as “continuously in front of the jäger, encouraging them in every way, both by actions and by words.” Outflanked to their left by the Hessian attack and engaged in hand-to-hand combat, the American light infantry in the second line finally shot themselves out of ammunition and were forced to withdraw.
- By this time, the sound and intensity of the firing was increasing, so that Howe determined to send in two battalions of British light infantry in an attempt to outflank Maxwell’s line. The 1st Light Infantry Battalion moved to the right (or east) to cut off the American line of retreat but, as one British officer complained, the movement of the battalion was “prevented by an impassable morass, which the guide was not acquainted with.” It is likely that the “impassable morass” is in the present location of Sunset Lake, a body of water created as a mill pond in the nineteenth century, and not present at the time of the battle.
- The 2nd Light Infantry Battalion moved to the left or west. It too encountered a swampy area but continue its advance. The battalion apparently became engaged with the New

Castle County Militia under Major Thomas Duff. According to von Muenchhausen, the militia fired only one round then left the field in haste and disorder.

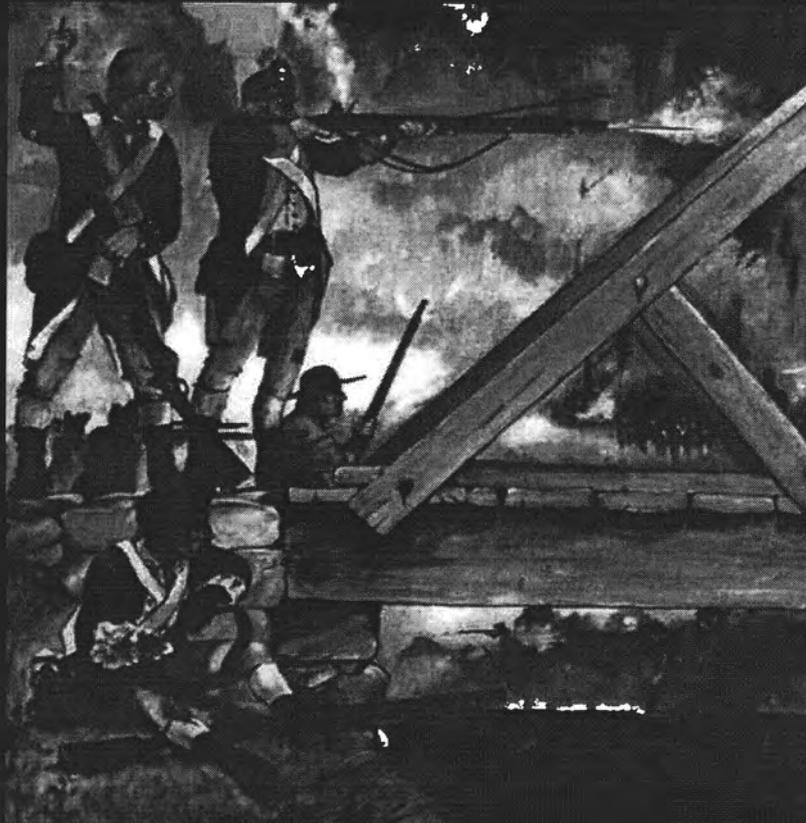
- The Americans withdrew and formed a third defensive line, this time to the east, across Christiana Creek at Cooch's Bridge. Further south, Howe, concerned that the firing was still heavy and that his two flanking light infantry battalions were not yet engaged, send forward two battalions of British grenadiers and canon to support the jäger. In the combined force of Hessian jäger, British light infantry and British grenadiers, Howe was prepared to commit approximately 3,000 men to the fight; a force several times larger than Maxwell's entire corps.
- The third American line at Cooch's Bridge held for a time, but the jäger, now reinforced by the 2nd British Light Infantry, forced the Continentals back from the bridge. The jäger's small 1-lbs. and 3-lbs. guns apparently came into play during the fight at the bridge. These guns were loaded with grape shot which was used to deadly effect. **Royal artilleryist Francis Downman** noted that he saw "a corporal and five men lying near together, killed by grape shot." The British light infantry stormed across the bridge, taking a few casualties in the process.
- Maxwell's troops, their ammunition exhausted, facing a large enemy force with artillery, and unsupported by the rest of the American army, withdrew, moving to the east and into thick woods, then toward the village of Christiana Bridge, about six miles away. Most participants agree that the engagement had lasted about two or three hours. The British controlled the field, holding the bridge and the main road to Philadelphia. They would be camped in the area for five days, until September 8.

- The battle was termed many things by the Americans who fought here. Many pensioners remembered the place as Cooch's Bridge, as we do today. Other pensioners called it Iron Hill or "the Iron Hills" (including Chestnut Hill and Gray's Hill), such as Lewis Barlow and Marshall Burton, both of the 12th Virginia, and Andrew Wallace of the 4th Pennsylvania; Micajah Sims of the 6th Virginia and Blackman Ligon of the 7th Virginia remembered it as "Cooft's Bridge"; Chester County militiaman John Clarke and the 5th Pennsylvania's Martin Delaney called it "Couch's Bridge;" Edward Roberts of the 12th Virginia spoke of a fight at "Crouch's Mill," and William Honeyman of the 2nd Pennsylvania noted it as "Cooch's Mill." Some pensioners recalled the general location, such as Thomas Cole of the 5th North Carolina who remembered a fight at the "Welsh Track Meeting House" while John Garland of the 3rd North Carolina remembered being wounded at the fight at "Christian."
- Some made a distinction between fighting at Iron Hill and Cooch's Bridge, suggesting separate actions. To be sure, there were small skirmishes in the days leading to the battle, including some action on the Hill on September 1.
- John Frost of the 1st New Jersey, Jacob Colman of the 13th Virginia, and the 5th North Carolina's Thomas Cole distinctly recall an action at the Head of Elk, and Virginians Joseph Vance and Marshall Burton remember a fight at Gray's Hill. Small fights of this type were to be expected of the Light Corps. Indeed, Samuel Patton of Hartley's Additional Continental Regiment summarized his service well, recalling that in the days before the battle, he was part of a detachment of "500 men... under the command of Col. Wm. Dark and marched towards Elk where we had fighting to do **every day or two....**"

- After the fight at Cooch's Bridge and in the eight days before the Battle of Brandywine, there were other small actions – one at White Clay Creek, one at Red Clay Creek, one at Milltown, and one near New Garden Meeting. Maxwell's Light Corps was engaged in several of these and also played a prominent role in the morning action on September 11 at Brandywine.
- Casualty reports for the Battle of Cooch's Bridge are difficult to interpret and are likely under-reported. British and German accounts indicate that their losses included one or two Hessian jäger killed, 15 Hessian and four Anspach jäger wounded, one British non-commissioned officer killed, three officers and 19 enlisted men wounded. British losses were mostly confined to the 2nd Light Infantry.
- American casualties as reported by the British ranged from 20 to 50 or more. American wounded were carried from the field, but the dead remained to be buried by British pioneers. Lieutenant Gilbert Purdy of the British Corps of Guides and Pioneers noted that his unit buried 24 dead Americans on the field, and **Major John Andre** noted that “among their dead were two or three officers.”
- The lack of unit training and cohesion, so critical to a successful offensive military action, was the Corps' Achilles-heel and the principal factor dictating how Maxwell's Corps performed in combat. The tactics chosen to be used at Cooch's Bridge, and at the Battle of Brandywine eight days later, reflect the recognition by the Corps' officers that they were deficient in cohesion. Instead the Corps relied on establishing set defensive lines or positions while engaging the advancing enemy. In several instances, the tactics called for ambushing the lead enemy formations. Jointly, these tactics were designed to force the British to deploy into battle lines to dislodge the Light Corps. The Americans would then

retreat before being overrun to another already-prepared battle line. In his pension application light infantryman Sergeant Samuel Patton of Hartley's Regiment succinctly explained this tactic, testifying that "as we retreated a part of us hid in ambush until the enemy came in gun shot, then [we] fired, retreated and loaded continuing to retreat and load until we met the main army." While thus being forced from one position to another, the Light Corps was able to slow the movement of British forces, inflict casualties, while preserving their own force.

- The battle of Cooch's Bridge is sometimes dismissed as a skirmish, a prologue to the more important engagements of Brandywine, Paoli, and Germantown. Judging by the pension applications, filed by aged veterans in their seventies and eighties, this is not accurate. Pensioners own words speak to the magnitude of the fight on September 3, 1777. Adjectives such as "severe," "bloody," and "sharp" punctuate their recollections. For those that fought here, whether British, Hessian, or American, Cooch's Bridge was more than a skirmish – it set the tenor for the way the Americans would contest the advance of the Crown Forces during the Philadelphia Campaign.
- Perhaps there is no greater tribute to those who fought here than the words of Virginian William Walker, a Revolutionary War veteran of the battle. In his application for a pension, filed in 1832, the 75-year old veteran pointedly noted that historians had overlooked the battle, but, continuing with pride, he stated that the soldiers who fought there on September 3, 1777 "...deserved well of their country."
- It is fitting that we recognize their service here today, and remember the American killed, wounded, missing, and prisoners of the fight.



“This Detachment on that day deserved well of their Country”

Remarks on the occasion of the 241st anniversary of the Battle of
Cooch's Bridge

1 September 2018

Wade P. Catts

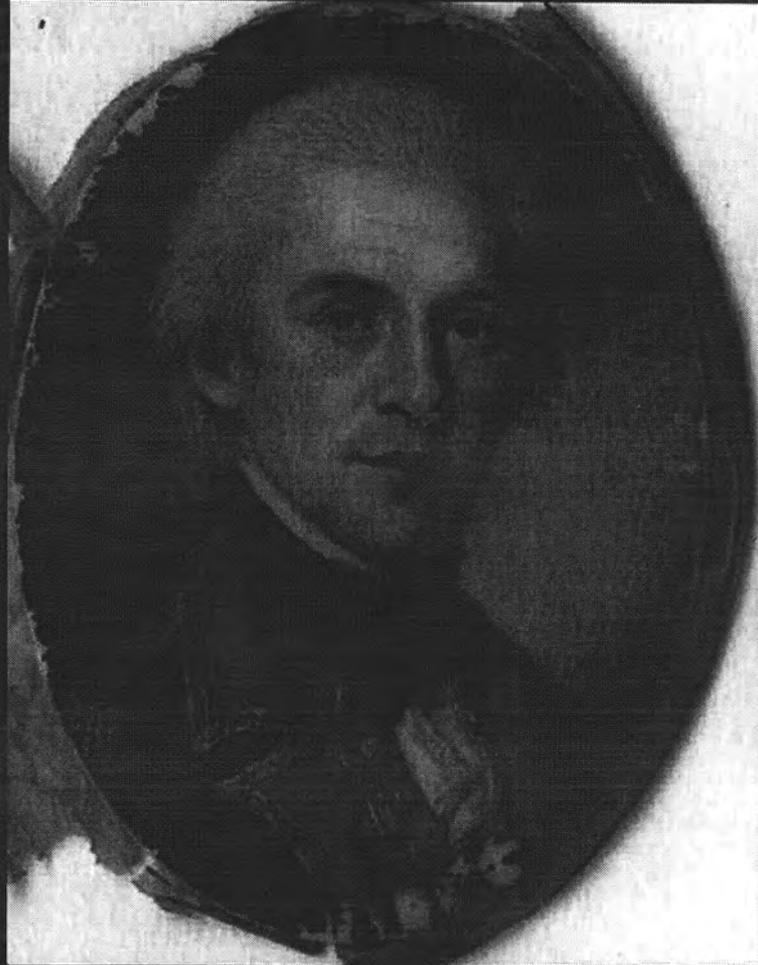


CAPT. W. HALE.
GRENADEER CO. 45TH REGIMENT.



Engineer John Montessor, by John Singleton Copley

From the Detroit Institute of Arts (<http://www.dia.org/>). URL at time of upload:
http://www.dia.org/the_collection/overview/viewobject.asp?objectid=41296, Public Domain,
<https://commons.wikimedia.org/w/index.php?curid=6022220>



Captain Walter Stewart, by Charles Willson Peale





Johann Ewald, captain of Hessian Field Jaeger Corps



Lt. Colonel Ludwig Johann Adolph von Wurmb,
commander of Hessian Field Jaeger Corps



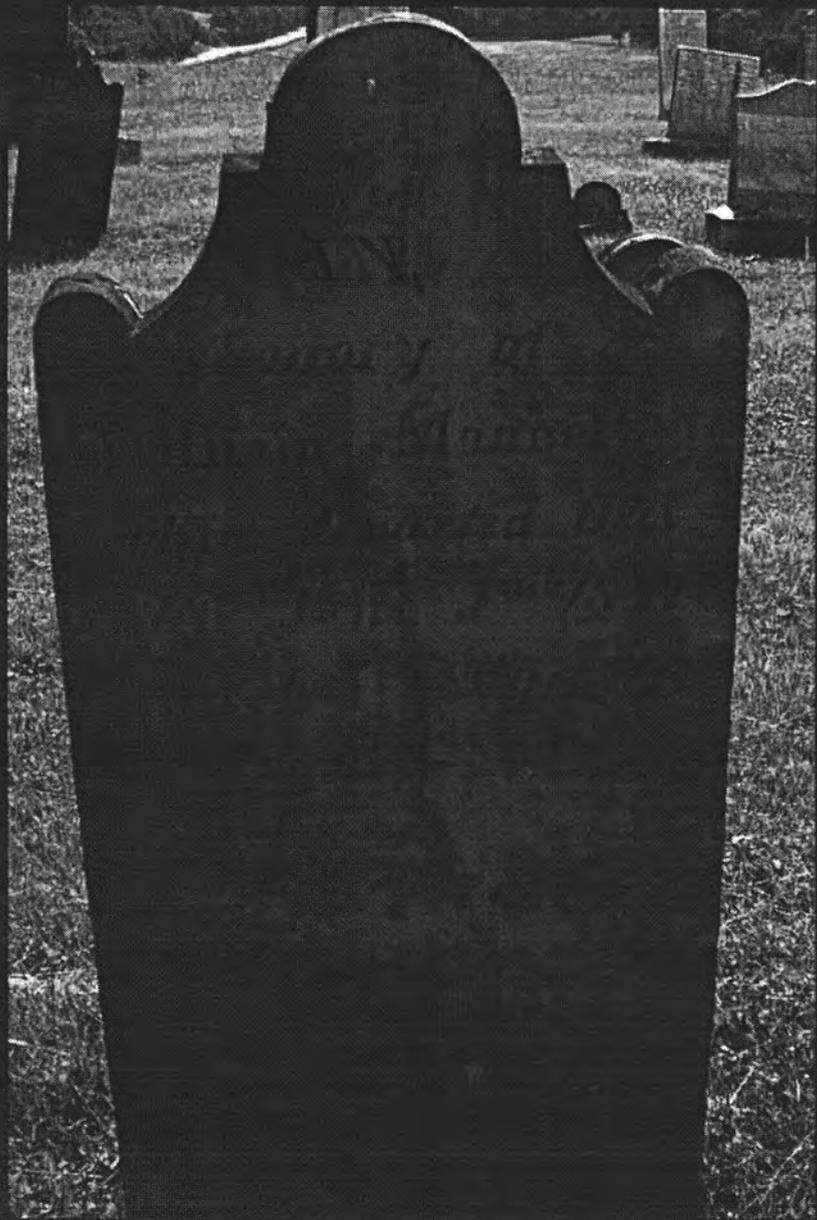
Royal Artillerist Francis Downman

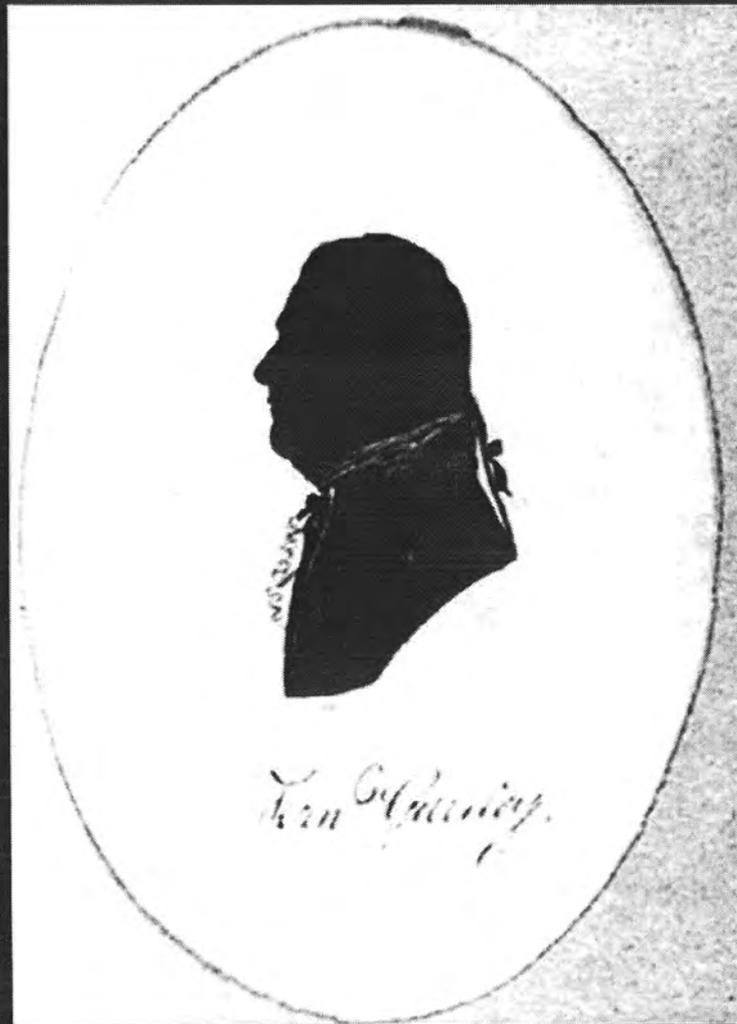


John Andre, Major 7th Regiment of Foot, aide to General Grey

Francis Gurney and William Meneely

By James Stone





Silhouette of Francis Gurney
Dickinson College Archives & Special Collections

Gurney, Francis (Pa). Lieutenant-Colonel 11th Pennsylvania, 21st August, 1776; wounded at Iron Hill, 3d September, 1777; resigned 22d October, 1777. (Died 25th May, 1815.)

Killed

Archibald Dallas, Captain, Spencer's Additional Continental Regiment

James Gano, Private, 2nd New Jersey Regiment

Joseph Lloyd, Private, 2nd New Jersey Regiment

James Neilson, Corporal, 5th Pennsylvania Regiment

Thomas Rice, Sergeant, 1st North Carolina Regiment

Rueben Robinson, Private, 3rd North Carolina Regiment

Unknown, Pennsylvania State Regiment

Unknown, Pennsylvania State Regiment

Unknown, Pennsylvania State Regiment

Wounded

John Clark, Captain, The Pennsylvania State Regiment

John Craig, Private, 5th Pennsylvania Regiment

John Garland, Private, 3rd North Carolina Regiment

Francis Gurney, Major, 11th Pennsylvania Regiment

William Honeyman, 2nd Lieutenant, 2nd Pennsylvania Regiment

William Maneely, Private, Captain John Gardner's Company, Chester County Militia

Richard Savage, Private, Spencer's Additional Continental Regiment

William Sutherland, Private, 3rd Virginia Regiment

Thomas West, Private, 4th Pennsylvania Regiment

Prisoners

Robert Campbell, Private, 3rd New Jersey Regiment

Ebenezer Carson, 1st Lieutenant, 10th Pennsylvania Regiment

Daniel Gill, Private, Hartley's Additional Continental Regiment

William Grant, Private, 12th Virginia Regiment

----- McNabb, Private, 1st (Upper) Battalion, New Castle County Militia

Missing

John Fogel, Private, The German Regiment

Francis Meyer, Private, The German Regiment

Jacob Miller, Sergeant, The German Regiment

John Minton, Private, 12th Virginia Regiment

REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS AND PATRIOTS
BURIED IN HEAD OF CHRISTIANA CEMETERY

Alexander, Amos—Justice of Peace; furnished wagon.
Alexander, John—Signed Oath of Fidelity
Alexander, Capt. Walter—Cecil Co. Md. Co.
Barr, David—Signed Oath of Fidelity
Bennett, Richard—Private, Anderson's Co.
Black, James—Major, Delaware Militia
Bradley, Thomas—Private; Signed Oath of Fidelity
Crawford, William—Private; Signed Oath of Fidelity
Davis, Sergt. Samuel—Private, Kirkwood's Co.
Evans, John—Private, Isaac Lewis Co.
Gillespie, George—Private, Carson's Co.
Gillespie, John—Corporal
Hamilton, James—Private, Capt. James Bogg's Co.
Holland, Thomas—Private, Col. Neills's Regt.
Houston, Jacob d 1-20-1797 -Petition to arm troop
Howard, William—Private, Capt. Alexander's Co.
Hyatt, John, 2nd Lt.—Col. Hall's Regt.
Jones, James - Oath
Jordan, John—Private, Capt. John Garrit's Co.
Kerr, Andrew—Signed Oath of Fidelity
Kirkwood, Thomas—Private, Darby's Co.
McCreary, Rev. John—Signed Oath of Fidelity
Mitchell, John—Private, Col. William's Regt.
Moore, Lt. Jacob—Black's 1st Regt.
Murphy, John—Signed Oath of Fidelity
Rankin, Lt. Thomas—Carson's Co.
Russell, George—Pensioner
Steel, Alexander—Signed Oath of Fidelity
Thomson, Alexander, Capt.—Watson's 4th Regt.
Wallace, Dr. George -Oath



THE 50th ANNIVERSARY
Cooch's Bridge Chapter, N.S.D.A.R.

1902-1952

Head of Christiana Presbyterian Church,
Newark, Delaware

May 24, 1952

Service ? Jacob Casho, John W hann, James Garrett
Frederick Mingling

CHAPTER OFFICERS

REGENT	<i>Mrs. A. B. Eastman</i>
VICE REGENT	<i>Miss Anna Gallaher</i>
CHAPLAIN	<i>Mrs. Harry Clark Boden</i>
RECORDING SECRETARY	<i>Mrs. Ralph Smith</i>
CORRESPONDING SECRETARY	<i>Mrs. W. P. Rheuby</i>
REGISTRAR	<i>Mrs. R. S. Jarmon</i>
TREASURER	<i>Mrs. E. F. Seimes</i>
HISTORIAN	<i>Mrs. D. R. Eastburn, Sr.</i>
LIBRARIAN	<i>Miss Anna E. Frazer</i>

PAST REGENTS

Mrs. Delaware Clark
Miss Eleanor E. Todd
Mrs. Edward W. Cooch, Sr.
Mrs. W. J. Rowan
Mrs. Harry Hayward
Mrs. Ernest Frazer
Mrs. J. P. Cann
Mrs. Clinton A. McKinsey
Mrs. J. Irvin Dayett
Mrs. G. S. Skinner, Sr.
Mrs. R. T. Jones, Sr.
Miss Anna Frazer

SPECIAL COMMITTEES

MUSIC	<i>Mrs. F. A. Weihe, Mrs. Ralph Vannoy</i>
DECORATIONS	<i>Mrs. David Eastburn, Sr.</i>
REFRESHMENTS	<i>Miss Anna Frazer</i>
CHURCH	<i>Miss Martha Foard</i>
PROGRAM	<i>Mrs. G. S. Skinner, Sr.</i>

PROGRAM

ORGAN, 2 until 2:15	<i>Mrs. Ralph Vannoy</i>
ENTRANCE OF OFFICERS	
PLEDGE OF ALLEGIANCE	
THE NATIONAL ANTHEM	
PRAYER	<i>Mrs. Warren Lamborn</i>
GREETINGS	<i>Mrs. A. B. Eastman, Regent</i>
CHURCH	<i>Miss Mary A. E. Johnston</i>
STATE REGENT	<i>Mrs. George R. Miller, Jr.</i>
PAST STATE OFFICERS' CLUB	<i>James H. Scott</i> <i>Mrs. J. P. Cann</i>
CHAPTER REGENTS	
SOLO	<i>Mrs. Selby Jarmon</i>
GREETINGS	<i>Mrs. Harvey B. Steele</i> Charter Member
HISTORY OF CHAPTER	<i>Mrs. J. Irvin Dayett</i>
DUET	<i>Mrs. J. W. Milburn, Mrs. Selby Jarmon</i>
PRESENTATION OF MEMORIAL HONORING LT. THOMAS RANKIN	<i>Mrs. David R. Eastburn, Sr.</i> Historian
HYMN	Faith of Our Fathers
TEA	Sunday School Room

 **DELAWARE
CONSERVATIONIST**

WINTER 1977-78



Catts
77

COOCH'S BRIDGE
September 3rd
1777

DELAWARE CONSERVATIONIST

VOL. XXI WINTER 1977-78 NO.4

Dedicated to the Wise Use of Our Natural Resources

STATE OF DELAWARE
PIERRE S. duPONT IV, Governor

DEPT. OF NATURAL RESOURCES AND ENVIRONMENTAL CONTROL

AUSTIN P. OLNEY, Secretary

WILLIAM R. RATLEDGE, Director, Division of Soil & Water Conservation

EDWARD A. SIENICKI, Director, Division of Environmental Control

WILLIAM C. WAGNER II, Director, Division of Fish & Wildlife

JOHN E. WILSON III, Director, Division of Parks & Recreation

ELIZABETH T. CAULK, Chief, Information & Education

GOVERNOR'S COUNCIL ON NATURAL RESOURCES
AND ENVIRONMENTAL CONTROL

GROVER A. BIDDLE

WILLIS HAND, Chairman

WILLIAM L. KAPA

SAMUEL E. TIMMONS

MANUEL ZINMAN

CASHAR W. EVANS

IN THIS ISSUE

	Page
101 Natural Areas Must be Protected	4
Lorraine M. Fleming	
A Design for Better Marine Fishing	8
Charles A. Lesser	
The Battle of Cooch's Bridge	11
John A. Munroe	
The Hockessin Experience	16
Paul Williams	
First Aid for Trees, Too	20
Samuel V. Mace	

Permission to reprint material contained herein is granted provided proper credit is given this magazine.

Address all correspondence to ELIZABETH T. CAULK, Chief I. & E.

Issued Quarterly by Department of Natural Resources and Environmental Control, P.O. Box 1401, Dover, Delaware 19901.

Second Class postage paid at Dover, Delaware

Printed in U.S.A.



AN
ANNOYANCE AT COOCH'S BRIDGE
By E. Paul Catts

Delaware's lone land battle of the American Revolution was a delaying harassment to the advancing British army under Lord Cornwallis in prelude to the battle at Brandywine. Washington's order was to give the enemy "every possible annoyance."

The American force was a mixed, handpicked corps of light infantry. Shown here are two privates of Pennsylvania and Delaware regiments standing at Cooch's Bridge. A wounded private of Connecticut infantry is seated nearby. In the background the man in the hunting shirt is probably a private of a Virginia regiment.

Across the Christina River on the lower slopes the Anspach jaegers in green announce the approach of the scarlet van of British infantry-of-foot along the road from Glasgow.

CREDITS

ART: E. Paul Catts, pgs. 12 & 13;
Jim Daimus, pgs. 16, 17, & 18.

PHOTO: R. A. Fleming, pg. 22;
Tony Florio, pg. 9;

H. H. Harvey, pgs. 4 (top right),
6 (bottom), 7;

Larry Husfelt, pgs. 8 (bottom left),
20 (bottom), 21;

Bob Jones, pg. 4 (left);

Samuel V. Mace, pg. 20 (top);

Charles Mohr, pg. 4 (bottom right);
M. E. Riska, pg. 6 (top)

STAFF

Elizabeth T. Caulk, Editor

Larry F. Husfelt, Associate Editor

Deborah Bloth, Circulation



Over the past 25 years the preceding governors and legislatures of the State of Delaware have become increasingly aware of the rapidly dwindling lands available for public use within its bounds. Beginning with the acquisition of 927 acres at Trap Pond near Laurel, the Department has been able to acquire over 8,000 acres of open space for its park system. Today, Delaware has ten state parks with such outstanding natural resources as rolling meadows, coastal plains, salt and fresh water ponds and miles of ocean beaches.

With the acquisition of new lands, visitor attendance increased within a ten-year period from less than one-half million to nearly three and one-half million.

The Department, throughout the years, has utilized various means to acquire lands for state parks—direct purchase at fair market value through negotiations with private landowners, special legislation in the Congress of the United States for lands at Cape Henlopen and gifts from private organizations.

Through their support, organizations such as the Fort Delaware Society, Delaware Nature Education Society, Delaware Wildlands, Woodlawn Trustees, du Pont Company, Advisory Council on Parks and former members of the Park Commission and many camping groups have been instrumental in the acquisition and development of the state's park system.

The system began with 20 campsites in 1952. During the 1977 season visitors had the use of 658 improved campsites at Delaware Seashore, Cape Henlopen, Trap Pond and Lums Pond State Parks. In addition, they enjoyed such recreational activities as indoor tennis courts, marinas, nature centers and trails, picnicking and swimming at the inland ponds and ocean beaches.

Substantial impetus was added to our program in 1965 when the U.S. Congress passed the Land & Water Conservation Aid Act which provides federal funds on a matching basis to the states for the acquisition and/or development of outdoor recreation facilities. Since 1965, Delaware has matched \$12,613,328 of these funds primarily to acquire the majority of our present parks.

The Bureau of Outdoor Recreation, which administers the Land & Water Conservation Fund, cannot provide matching funds for the perpetual operation and maintenance of facilities. The burden on the individual taxpayers of the state has been increasing as have the operation and maintenance costs of the park areas. Revenues derived from park user fees and existing concession contracts supply approximately 65 percent of the funds necessary to meet these costs. It is becoming increasingly evident that revenue funds will be needed to provide additional capital to further develop the parks and construct new facilities such as game courts, swimming pools, campgrounds, bathhouses and their support systems to meet the recreational needs of a growing population in Delaware and the surrounding area.

A current trend in park development presently is directed toward a partnership between private enterprise and state government. This procedure has been illustrated in West Virginia, Kentucky, Arizona and North Carolina. Here, the revenues created by lodges, hotels, restaurants and sport concessions are funneled back into the park system to provide additional recreational services, rangers, trails, etc. The private concessionaires, as a fee for operating on public parks, pay an annual percentage of their gross receipts to the governmental unit over the period of the contract. This revenue is dedicated to the operations and maintenance of the park areas, which enables the visitor to receive additional recreational services such as public safety and nature interpretation. Also, at the end of the contract period, the concessionaire transfers ownership of the facility and/or improvements to the park system for self-operation or other management plans.

Delaware has reached this stage in her park development. In the next few years private enterprise, both large and small, will be invited to participate in the development of services within the park system. This will be directed to public service areas which include marinas, hotels and golf courses. We have already initiated this concept on a small scale. Private concessionaires have been contracted to improve, renovate and operate two existing facilities: a Tennis Center at Bellevue State Park and an Equestrian Center at Walter S. Carpenter, Jr. State Park.

The overall results of this direction of park development should provide additional recreational facilities to the general public, and equally important, a slowly reducing demand on the general funds of the state.


John E. Wilson, III,
Director
Division of Parks and Recreation

public access facilities. These include boat ramps with adequate parking, fishing piers and shore access points. Since 1971, the man-days spent fishing in Delaware Bay by way of public and private access facilities increased from 226,000 to 767,000 in 1976. A man-day is figured as a day during which one person spent some time fishing. The actual number of different people fishing in Delaware Bay from private boats, charter boats, headboats, piers and the shoreline in 1976 exceeded 330,000.



Congestion at Cedar Creek boat launching ramp.

Most of these fishermen enjoy fishing in Delaware Bay but others become irritated when they have to wait in long lines to launch or retrieve their boat from overcrowded access facilities. The Lewes public access area is continuously overcrowded with anxious fishermen waiting to launch their boats. Parking is at a premium and many times no space is available. Cedar Creek and Bowers Beach access areas have to have parking lot attendants and Marine Police direct boat traffic in and out of the water. Our newest facilities at Port Mahon are continuously overflowing with parked vehicles and trailers and the ramps at Woodland Beach and Augustine Beach need replacement.

Many private and public agencies have instituted the user fee concept to help support the construction and maintenance of recreational facilities. They do so by charging a daily or seasonal fee for a vehicle or person to gain entrance into a park, a campground, or fishing pier. In return, the user is able to utilize the facilities which his fee helps develop and maintain.

Freshwater fishermen have been supporting the development and maintenance of freshwater access facilities, stocking programs, and habitat

restoration for years. In fact, some of these license funds have been used to match federal funds to develop and maintain marine access facilities. The question arises, should saltwater recreational fishermen in Delaware be required to purchase a license to help pay for the public facilities provided to them?

Many have a fear that fishermen will go elsewhere to avoid paying for a license. I believe the people will continue to fish where the fish are most plentiful. There is apprehension that a license to fish in tidal waters will not be enforceable. Spot checks and routine patrols by our present Marine Police force would provide adequate enforcement just as the State Police patrol and spot check our highways for motor vehicle violations. The most popular concern is that the license revenues would not be available to benefit the fishermen. This would not be the case unless the existing law is changed which states, "All funds derived by the state from the issuances of yearly licenses issued by the Department for fishing shall be deposited by the Department with the State Treasurer and shall be specifically set aside and earmarked for the purpose of matching and receiving money allotted to Delaware under the Dingell-Johnson Act (16 U.S.C.A. §777 et seq.) and any balance remaining in such earmarked funds after full provision is effected to issue coverage for Dingell-Johnson grants shall be expended at the discretion of the Department to coordinate fish management projects." The Dingell-Johnson Act is the federal act which provides states with matching money for fishery restoration and management programs through an 11 percent excise tax on fishing rods, reels, creels and artificial lures, baits and flies. Of course, marine recreational fishermen purchase large quantities of these items but their purchases are not reflected in the monies made available to Delaware because Delaware does not have a marine recreational license. If Delaware licenses marine anglers, more federal aid would be available to support recreational fisheries programs in Delaware.

The marine recreational fishing license was recognized at the National Conference for the Eastland Fisheries Survey which made a study of fishery needs supported by Congress and conducted by the Marine Fisheries Commission on the Atlantic, Gulf and Pacific coasts. In the final draft report to Congress, there was included this recommendation for increased funding for marine recreational fisheries:

"Federal funding for marine recreational fishery programs is inadequate, and state funds are actually shrinking. In the fact of increased needs of the fishing public and other resource users and demands on the resource, current programs are inadequate. Not only are additional federal funds essential for national and regional programs, but additionally supplemental funding of state programs through increases in Dingell-Johnson Sport Fish Restoration Act appropriations should be

(Contd. on page 19)

The Battle Of Cooch's Bridge



By John A. Munroe
Professor of History
University of Delaware



On September 3, 1777, the biggest battle ever fought in Delaware took place in and around Cooch's Bridge on the road from Glasgow to Newark. It was not the most crucial battle, for its result was never in doubt; the capture of Dutch New Castle by the English in 1664 or the seizure of Swedish Fort Christina by the Dutch in 1655 were more important in their consequences. But these affairs involved very little fighting; the Swedes surrendered peacefully in 1655, and the Dutch had only a handful of men defending New Castle in 1664.

In 1777, on the other hand, about 13,000 British and German troops marched up the old road from Aiken's Tavern (at what is now Glasgow) to Cooch's Bridge and beyond. Only a small portion of these men (perhaps a thousand) got into the fight against approximately 750 Americans who were stationed along the road, but the engagement was a hot one, leaving several dozen soldiers killed or wounded.

The Americans who fought at Cooch's Bridge were picked men, chosen from each brigade of an American army of about 10,000 that was near at hand. Their mission was not to defeat the enemy (they were too few for this purpose), but to harass the advance of the British, to make General Howe's invasion of America difficult, just as other bands of Americans at this very moment were harassing the advance of British General John Burgoyne from Montreal toward Albany.

General Sir William Howe, the British commander, was on his way to Philadelphia. He wanted to capture this city for the sake of

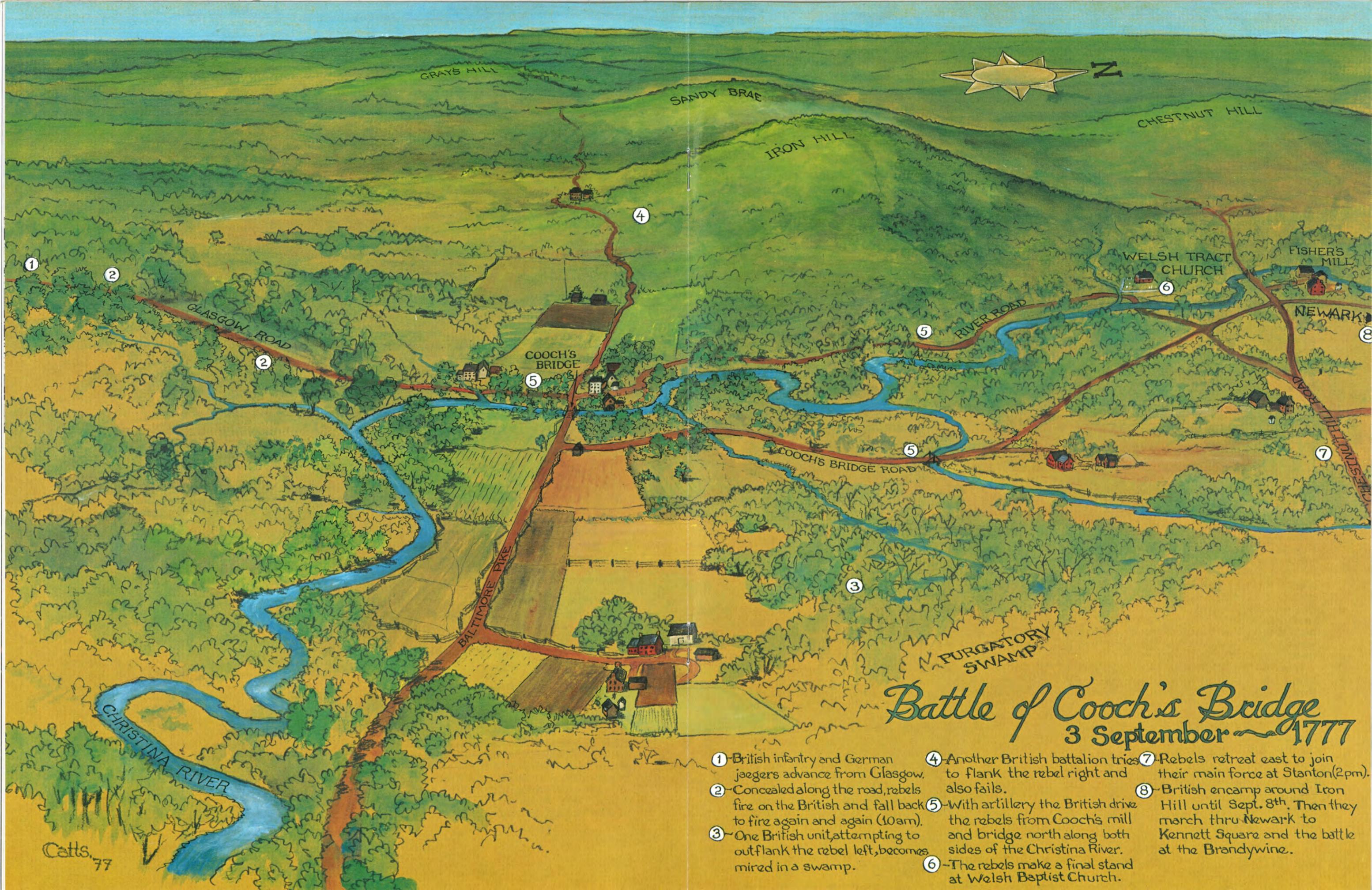
prestige; it was the colonial capital, where Congress met and executive departments like the treasury and foreign offices were located. In July 1776 the British had taken New York and crossed New Jersey in an effort to take Philadelphia, but they turned back after being defeated by Washington at Trenton on the morning after Christmas, 1776.

Now in 1777 the British were again advancing on Philadelphia, this time across northern Delaware. They had transported an army by sea from New York to the Elk River, at the head of Chesapeake Bay, landing on the peninsula called Elk Neck on August 25.

The trip by sea had been far longer than expected. A storm on the ocean that separated the fleet of over two hundred vessels, a calm on the Chesapeake, and the necessity of delaying the entire fleet to wait for the slowest vessels had caused the British to spend almost five weeks on a voyage that normally would have taken only one.

Had General Howe chosen to come up the Delaware, he would have cut his time by more than half. But he feared the lower Delaware offered few good landing places, while higher on the river were strong defenses and any landing he attempted might have been met by force. By using the Chesapeake, on the other hand, Howe assured his army of an uncontested landing. If an American army advanced to any one of the peninsulas, or necks, extending into the Chesapeake, Howe could sail on past it to another peninsula.

George Washington, as American commander,



Battle of Cooch's Bridge

3 September ~ 1777

- ① British infantry and German jaegers advance from Glasgow.
- ② Concealed along the road, rebels fire on the British and fall back to fire again and again (10am).
- ③ One British unit, attempting to outflank the rebel left, becomes mired in a swamp.
- ④ Another British battalion tries to flank the rebel right and also fails.
- ⑤ With artillery the British drive the rebels from Cooch's mill and bridge north along both sides of the Christina River.
- ⑥ The rebels make a final stand at Welsh Baptist Church.
- ⑦ Rebels retreat east to join their main force at Stanton (2pm).
- ⑧ British encamp around Iron Hill until Sept. 8th. Then they march thru Newark to Kennett Square and the battle at the Brandywine.



could hardly believe the stories his scouts, like Henry Fisher, at Lewes, told him of the movements of the British. It seemed unbelievable that Howe was taking his army so far from New York at a time when Burgoyne was cutting his way with difficulty through the wilderness east of Lake George and might need the help of a relief force sent up the Hudson to meet him.

Once Howe's purpose became clear, Washington set his army (then outside New York City) into motion across New Jersey and through Philadelphia to Delaware. Washington, himself, reached Wilmington on Monday, August 25, a day ahead of the bulk of his troops. On the next day, along with the young (20-year-old) Marquis de Lafayette and General Nathanael Greene, he was at Iron Hill and at Elkton, examining the lay of the land and trying to see what the British were up to.

A rainstorm forced Washington to take refuge for the night in a farmhouse, but when he returned to his army, he ordered it to take a defensive position beside Red Clay Creek from the Marshallton area to near Newport. Lacking the advance force, Daniel Morgan's riflemen (who had been sent to fight Burgoyne), that he would otherwise have stationed ahead of the army, Washington formed a corps of light infantry (that is, men lightly equipped so they could move fast) under the command of an experienced soldier, William Maxwell, called "Scotch Willie," a New Jerseyman born in Ulster, who had served under Braddock and other commanders in the French and Indian War.

Maxwell's men were placed near Cooch's Bridge in the woods along the road from Glasgow and took their position at the end of August. Meanwhile the British army was split in two for a short time. One part of the troops under Charles, the second Earl Cornwallis, accompanied by General Howe, marched through Elkton into Delaware. Another part, commanded by the German veteran, the 61-year-old Baron Wilhelm von Knyphausen, who had once fought under Frederick the Great, crossed the Elk from the original landing place and marched into Delaware just north of Middletown, sweeping the country as they came and gathering over 500 sheep, over 200 cattle, and about 100 horses. After spending the night of September 2 at Lum's Pond, these troops started north toward Aiken's, where they were to rejoin Howe and Cornwallis.

When the first British army reached Glasgow at nine in the morning of Wednesday, September 3, they turned north on the road where Maxwell's men were posted. Woods bordered the road then as now (though not necessarily the same woods or the same road) at various points, and the invaders had moved only one-half mile from Aiken's when the first shot rang out.

In the van of the British army was a very fine corps of men, the Hessian and Anspach jaegers, commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Ludwig Johann Adolph von Wurmb. Jaeger means huntsman and that is just the sort of man

recruited into this corps; they were expert riflemen (like Morgan's missing American riflemen) accustomed to scouting and patrolling. When the Americans began shooting, the jaegers also took to the woods. Soon they were supported by British light infantry and a small cannon or two.

The Americans began giving ground, as they were supposed to do; after all, Maxwell's force could not take on the whole of Howe's army. On one side, the west, rugged Iron Hill, afforded the Americans' protection. The east was the critical flank for the Americans, and the British sent troops to this side in an attempt to surround Maxwell's men. Not knowing the ground, however, the British blundered into a morass called Purgatory Swamp that stopped their flanking threat long enough to allow Maxwell's men to escape. Gradually the Americans were forced back for over two miles, past Cooch's Bridge and Cooch's mill, where the firing was heavy, and to the neighborhood of the Welsh Tract Baptist Church, which still survives in its quiet churchyard off Route 896.

Confronted by overwhelming numbers and threatened by a bayonet charge in their front and a flanking movement on their side, the Americans finally broke off contact with the enemy and retreated toward Christiana. The British followed for a short distance and then returned to the scene of the battle where they encamped for the next five days. Lord Cornwallis took the Cooch house for his headquarters, General Howe established himself at Aiken's Tavern, and Knyphausen, whose troops had arrived while the battle was in progress, also made his headquarters in the vicinity.

The Americans had carried their wounded off as they retreated. The British sent their wounded to the Elk River, where the fleet was about to sail away, out of the Chesapeake and into the Delaware, hoping eventually to meet the army there. When all his supplies were at hand, Howe left the Iron Hill area on September 8, marching north through Newark to Kennett Square, so as to avoid the defensive position Washington had prepared on Red Clay Creek. The two armies finally clashed on September 11 on the Brandywine, where a British victory opened the way for the capture of Philadelphia—and, for a month, the occupation of Wilmington.

Despite the fact that it was the American troops who retreated from Cooch's Bridge, the battle there should not be viewed as an American defeat. Maxwell's men had no intention of challenging the entire British army; their mission was only to harass the British, to delay the invasion, to sting the enemy and then run away.

This is what they did. The American tactics at Cooch's Bridge resemble those used in upstate New York at the same time. The object was to impede the enemy's advance, to make invasion difficult. Unfortunately for the American defenders, the country, itself, was not difficult to cross, and the British succeeded in winning the great

battle of this campaign (the Battle of the Brandywine on September 11) and taking Philadelphia.

But every moment of delay was of value to the Americans. The British encamped five days on the Glasgow-Newark road were in no position to be of service to General John Burgoyne, whose army had struggled through the mountains of upstate New York at a rate of only 24 miles in 23 days, to reach the upper Hudson River valley in a state so exhausted and forlorn that their onetime threat to American independence was turned into a major British catastrophe. They surrendered at Saratoga on October 17.

So however successful the British seemed on the day they crossed Cooch's Bridge, their campaign was itself an error, and their army was far from where it might have been most useful. For the

Americans the important task was to keep up their opposition, to maintain an army in the field, to render British successes difficult. By such tactics the Americans, even though losing a battle or a campaign, would win the war.

Did the American flag fly at Cooch's Bridge? It is possible that here in Delaware the newly-adopted Stars and Stripes may have flown in battle for the first time. It is entirely possible, but, alas, we do not know. No contemporary report survives to authenticate a supposition about what may have been. But with or without flying Old Glory, Scotch Willie Maxwell's men gave a good account of themselves on September 3, 1777. Their persistence in opposing the British and German invaders was the quality needed to wear down the enemy and win the war.



AN EYEWITNESS ACCOUNT

September 3, [1777]. We marched off at five o'clock in the morning on the main road to Philadelphia. Our advance was without enemy contact until we arrived in the hilly region that they call Iron Hill. Here skirmishing began with the jaegers, who were our vanguard, under the command of Lieutenant Colonel von Wurmb. The fire was weak at first, but it steadily increased.

General Howe concluded from this increased fire that the rebels were strong at this position, and he ordered that a battalion of English light infantry support our jaegers on each flank. They were to attack simultaneously the flanks of the enemy who were hidden in the woods.

At the same time my General sent me to the jaegers to see how they were doing, and to learn where the enemy was stationed and how strong they were. I was to tell Colonel Wurmb not to advance too fast so as to give the light infantry time to support him. A handsome 18-year-old English engineer officer, Haldane by name, who was normally in our suite of aides and who was a good friend of mine, rode with me. We saw several rebels behind trees, firing at our advancing jaegers, then retreating about 20 yards behind the next tree, then firing again.

It would be unfair not to mention that Colonel von Wurmb was continuously in front of the jaegers, encouraging them in every way, both by actions and by words. I talked to him for a moment; then rode back. The fire was very strong at this time, and to my great sorrow, my accompanying engineer officer received a shot that splintered his right arm, which was amputated in the evening.

While I was returning to the rear, I met my General, who in the meantime, because he had heard nothing of the light infantry that he had sent out and because the fire was increasing, had formed two English grenadier battalions, and advanced with them. He had also sent ahead two 2-pounders to support our jaegers.

About this time we heard firing from somewhere on our left, but directed forward. This was from one of the dispatched light infantry battalions, which had gone too far to the left and encountered a small party of rebels instead of coming to the aid of our Hessian jaegers. The other dispatched light infantry battalion also was prevented from supporting the jaegers because they ran into a deep morass, which forced them to retrace their steps.

Before General Howe arrived at the front with the two grenadier battalions, the jaegers had already finished the whole affair themselves, chasing the rebels through the thick woods, then across the barren hill and the Christiana Creek bridge, which led them across a second creek and a deep ravine. The rebels stopped at this second creek and made music with half-moons and other (wind) instruments.

My General had, in the meantime, sent me back to the front to tell Lieutenant Colonel von Wurmb the reason why he was not supported in the action, and to extend to him his compliments and thanks on the excellent behavior of his men. A short time later, my General followed me to the front, and when he arrived, he dismounted and thanked and praised Lieutenant Colonel von Wurmb and all the other jaeger officers.

From *At General Howe's Side: The diary of General William Howe's aide de camp, Captain Frederick von Muenchhausen*. Translated by Ernst Kipping and annotated by Samuel Smith. Monmouth Beach, N.J., Philip Freneau Press, 1974.



62

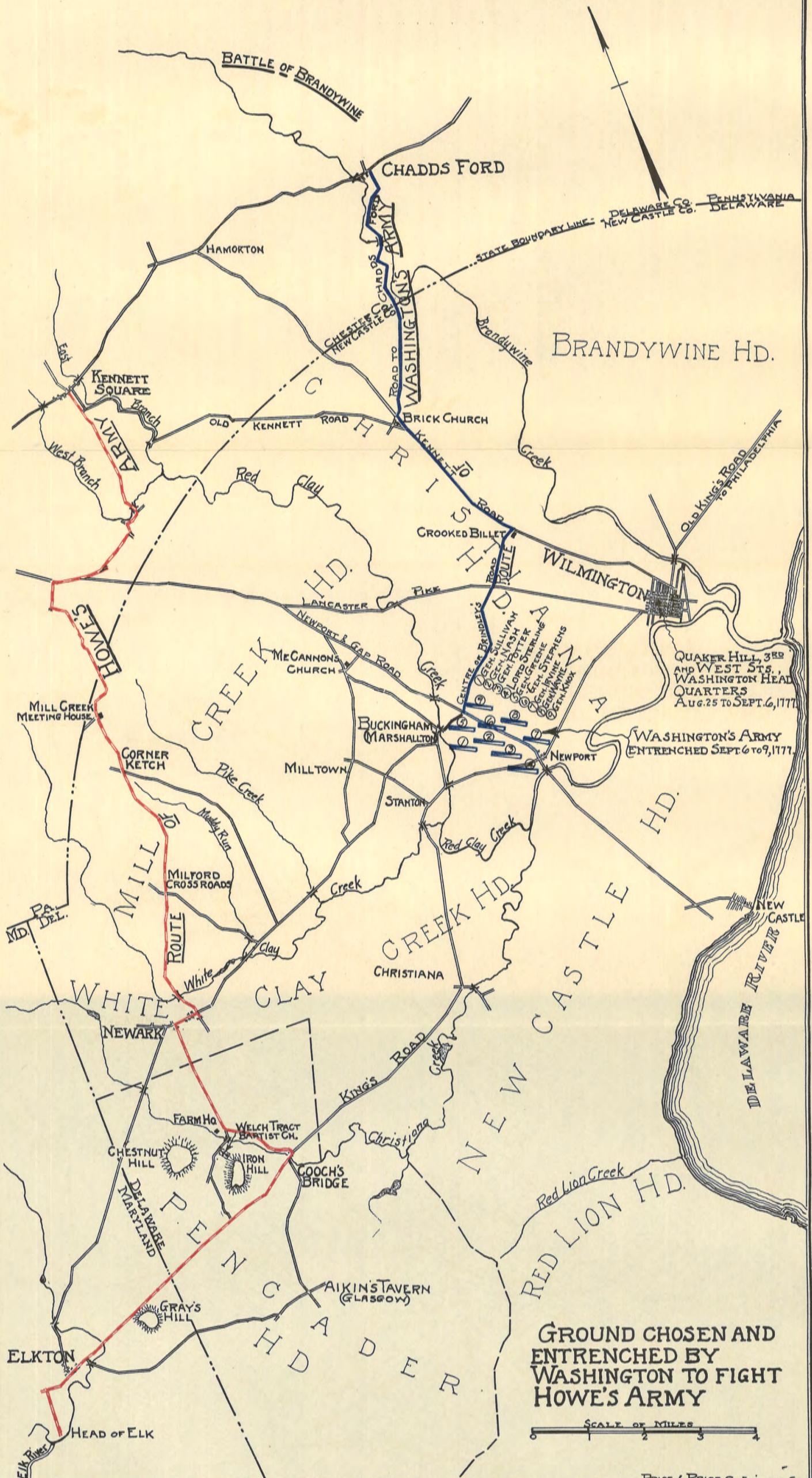
WASHINGTON'S ARMY IN DELAWARE
IN THE SUMMER OF 1777

ADDRESS

by

JOHN P. NIELDS

At Cooch's Bridge, New Castle County, Delaware on
September 9, 1927, incident to the Celebration of the
150th Anniversary of the Battle of the Brandywine.



YOUR EXCELLENCY, GOVERNOR ROBERT P. ROBINSON,
YOUR HONOR, MAYOR GEORGE W. K. FORREST,
MRS. EDWARD W. COOCH, Hostess at Cooch's
Bridge,

MR. GERRISH GASSOWAY and Members of the
Committee having charge of the
150th Anniversary of the Battle
of the Brandywine,

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

WASHINGTON'S ARMY IN DELAWARE IN THE SUMMER OF 1777

One Hundred and fifty years ago, in the summer of 1777, Sir William Howe, Commander-in-Chief of the British Army, planned a third expedition against Philadelphia, called by the Tories the "rebel capital." By capturing the city, routing the Congress and defeating Washington, he hoped to suppress the Revolution.

July 23rd, a magnificent fleet of "266 sail" under Admiral, Sir Richard Howe, brother of Sir William, passed Sandy Hook with 17,000 of the best soldiers of Europe aboard—an army of 36 battalions of light infantry, grenadiers, Queen's Rangers, dragoons and artillery. Generals Howe, Cornwallis, Grey and Grant were English noblemen, and with Knyphausen were seasoned veterans of the Seven Years War, having learned the art of war from Frederick the Great. July 31st, Caesar Rodney, Brigadier-General of Delaware Militia, sent a dispatch to Congress that the enemy's fleet had appeared at the Delaware Capes about four miles from the lighthouse. Because of the report of the defenses on the Delaware above the Christiana, the fleet put to sea and on August 22d Hancock informed Washington that "near 200 sail of General Howe's fleet were anchored in the Chesapeake Bay." This month, with the enemy at sea, was a time of tense anxiety to the Congress and of mild interest to London. "Where the scourge of God and the

plague of mankind has gone," wrote Adams to his wife, "no one can guess." Horace Walpole wrote to the Countess of Ossary: "The Howes are gone the Lord knows whither, and have carried the American war with them, so there is nothing to say on that head; which is a great drawback on correspondence in the shooting season." August 25th the Royal army was put ashore at Elks ferry. Within two days, Sir William Howe advanced with one division to the Head of Elk, four days' march from Philadelphia, and issued a "Declaration" to the inhabitants of Pennsylvania, the lower counties on the Delaware and the counties on the Eastern Shore of Maryland, promising "a free and general pardon to all such officers and private men as shall voluntarily surrender themselves to any detachment of his majesty's forces."

March of Continental Army to Delaware

The day Washington learned the British fleet was in the Chesapeake, he set his troops in motion and encamped five miles north of Philadelphia. There he issued an order for a dress parade the following day:

"Head Quarters; at Stenton, near German Town August 23d, 1777

". . . The army is to move precisely at four in the morning. . . . The army is to march in one column thro' the City of Philadelphia, going in at and marching down Front street to Chesnut street, and up Chesnut street to the Commons. The divisions march as follows—Greene's, Stephen's, Lincoln's (Wayne's), Lord Sterling's. . . . if any soldier shall dare to quit his ranks, he shall receive Thirty-nine lashes at the first halting place afterwards. . . .

"The drums and fifes of each brigade are to be collected in the center of it; and a tune for the quick step played, but with such moderation, that the men may step to it with ease; and without dancing along, or totally disregarding the music, as too often has been the case."

Lafayette, recently nominated a major-general by Congress, at the age of 19, describes in his memoirs the

Continental Army on this Sunday parade. The men, he wrote, had long ago walked through their boot-soles. Their clothes were in rags and tatters, the least badly dressed among them wearing the hunting shirt of brown linen; the shorter men of each company in the front rank, the taller behind them—some with their hats cocked, some without, but each man with a sprig of green in his hat. "The drums and fifes did their utmost; and the Stars and Stripes in the regimental flags," says Trevelyan, "were, to many of the spectators, a new and deeply interesting sight. The crowd cheered lustily as the long column passed down Front Street and up Chestnut Street . . . nobly headed by George Washington on his most stately charger."

This army of 11,000 men, at least, shouldered their fire-arms with confidence born of ample experience and training. It was divided into five divisions commanded by Major-Generals Greene, Sullivan, Stephen, Lord Stirling and Brigadier-General Wayne. Second only to Washington was Nathaniel Greene, the Rhode Island Quaker anchor-smith, yet born soldier, equal to every responsibility imposed upon him; John Sullivan the brave soldier from Maine with the impetuous Irish nature; William Alexander, the thrifty New York store-keeper whose claim to be the Sixth Earl of Stirling was sustained by an Edinburgh jury and upset by the House of Lords, and yet always known as Lord Stirling—a good field officer and burly figure in the front of battle; Adam Stephen of Virginia, who had served under Braddock in the French and Indian Wars; and Anthony Wayne, the fiery warrior from Pennsylvania, who in one battle was bruised by a cannon ball, grazed by a bullet and rolled on the ground under a dying horse, yet assured his wife he had had a glorious day. These were some of the loyal officers under General Washington who rode with their divisions to Darby for the night.

On Monday the army marched down the Kings Highway to Naaman's and on Tuesday, August 26, 1777, encamped at Wilmington.

Headquarters and Camp of Continental Army at Wilmington, August 26 to September 6, 1777

For the next ten days the Continental Army was encamped outside of the Borough of Wilmington, on ground now the center and northern part of the City, and on both sides of the Brandywine. Timothy Pickering, Adjutant-General of the army, entered in his journal: "August 25th—The army marched through Chester to Naaman's Creek, the General and family advancing to Wilmington (a pretty town and pleasantly situated)." Lieutenant James McMichael of the Pennsylvania Line wrote in his diary: "At 4 A. M. we marched from our encampment (Naaman's) to Brandywine Bridge, near Wilmington, then turning N.N.W. we proceeded a few miles and encamped near the east bank of the Creek." Sullivan's division with Smallwood's brigade and the Delaware regiment joined the army at Wilmington. Captain Robert Kirkwood wrote in his order book: "Tuesday, September 2nd. Struck tents and marched to Wilmington in the Delaware State & encamped about one mile west of the town." General Washington and his family, or staff, took headquarters on the top of Quaker Hill, now Third and West Streets, affording an open view of Iron Hill fifteen miles to the south. It was here the councils of war were held, general orders issued and many letters of importance written by Washington. An order of local color was:

"Head Quarters, Wilmington (Sunday) August 31st, 1777.

"A General Court Martial is to sit to morrow at 9 o'clock in the morning at Mr. Lawson's at the Cross Keys near the Academy"—the Cross Keys being on the east side of Market Street between Ninth and Tenth Streets.

Washington reconnoitering in Delaware

"A true Virginian, whether in war or in the chase," says Trevelyan, "Washington went fearlessly wherever a good horse could carry him, and on more than one

occasion Howe's skirmishers had a very near view indeed of a soberly dressed officer mounted on a powerful bay charger, who did not shirk his fences, and was closely attended everywhere by an aide-de-camp in a rich foreign uniform." On Tuesday, August 26th, the day after reaching Wilmington, General Washington had Jacob Broom, the town burgess and surveyor, draft him a road map of New Castle County, and with Greene and Lafayette rode through Christiana, White Clay Creek and Pencader Hundreds to reconnoiter the country between his own headquarters and Howe's outposts—at great risk to himself and his companions. They rode forward to two hills—Iron Hill and Gray's Hill—about fifteen miles south of Wilmington and six miles from Howe's camp. Night fell upon the little party as they turned their horses' heads homeward, together with a great tempest of wind and rain. Washington sought the shelter of a neighboring farmhouse at the foot of Chestnut Hill near the Welsh Tract Baptist Church in Pencader Hundred. The party with drenched clothes crowded the little rooms and feared that the enemy might capture Washington as they had General Charles Lee not twelve months before. There was in fact great peril, but the Delaware farmer was a patriot. Washington returned the next morning and wrote to the President of Congress:

"Wilmington, August 27th.

"I this morning returned from head of Elk which I left last night. The enemy remain where they debarked first; I cannot find out from inquiry what number is landed or form an estimate from the distant view I had of their encampment. But few tents were to be seen from Iron Hill and Gray's Hill, the only eminences about Elkton."

Having escaped capture, General Washington, a week later, suggested to General Maxwell the exploit of capturing a Hessian General, who may have been Knyphausen. In a letter from Wilmington he writes: "Several persons have mentioned that there is a Hessian General quartered at one Fishers, covered only by a small guard. This is well worth your attention and may

afford a glorious opportunity for a partisan exploit. Any of the country people can direct you, I suppose, where Fisher's is." And later on the same day General Washington writes: "Let me know by the bearer whether you have received such information, as to enable you to make the attempt to night (or rather in the morning)—if you have the parson will be an excellent hand to accompany you." The "parson" may refer to the Rev. Thomas Read, minister at Old Drawyers, who is known to have served at this time as a guide for Washington.

General Greene's Choice of Post for Washington's Army

General Washington ordered General Greene to examine the ground further and select a position upon which the army could be advantageously posted. Two days later, on August 28th, General Greene accompanied by Brigadier-General Weedon, after careful examination, selected the "cross roads near six miles distance from the Royal army" and close to Iron Hill. From an examination of old road maps, it is apparent that the only "cross roads near six miles distance from the Royal army" is the cross roads at Cooch's Bridge, and that the ground on which we are now standing is the post selected by a very great American general from which to battle with Howe. Greene's idea was to fight as close as possible to the landing place; so as to give Howe no room for developing his army. He thought the cross roads furnished an open country behind from which to draw assistance and good skirmishing ground in front to harass and annoy the enemy before they were organized and provided with horses, provisions, &c. General Greene wrote to the Commander-in-Chief acquainting him with the spot he had chosen, but the information was received too late. The same day, probably Thursday, August 28th, a Council of War held at Wilmington determined to take a position upon Red Clay Creek near Stanton, upon the Kings Highway, about half way between Wilmington and Christiana. Had Greene's report been accepted, one of the great battles of liberty would have been fought on Delaware soil.

Skirmish at Cooch's Bridge, September 3, 1777

Washington lacked scouts and a body of expert riflemen to harass the enemy. He regretted detaching Morgan's regiment to the northern army. Accordingly, he organized a corps of light infantry.

Orders

"Head Quarters, Wilmington, August 28th, 1777.

"A corps of Light Infantry is to be formed; to consist of one Field Officer, two Captains, six Subalterns, eight Serjeants and 100 Rank & File from each brigade" (there being eleven brigades).

"Head Quarters, Wilmington, August 30th, 1777.

"Brigadier Genl. Maxwell will take Command of the corps of light Infantry."

It is quite possible General Maxwell marched his corps to this spot where we stand, which had been selected by General Greene for the army. In a letter to General Maxwell, dated "Head Quarters, Wilmington, 2d Sept. 1777," 8.30 p. m., Washington wrote: "I do not know where the Sign of the Buck is, I therefore cannot say whether it will be proper for you to leave your present post to go and attack the party that is said to be thereabouts. If it is upon your left as I suppose it is, it will be by no means proper, because while you were gone down, the Enemy might advance from Grey's Hill to Christeen and cut you off from us."

Chief Justice John Marshall, then serving as a captain in the Eleventh Virginia Regiment of Woodford's brigade, describes the skirmish at Cooch's Bridge in his "Life of Washington" in these words: "On the morning of the 3d . . . two divisions under Lord Cornwallis and General Knyphausen moved forward, forming a junction about Pencader (Glasgow), their left extending across the Christiana towards Newark. On their way the column under Lord Cornwallis fell in with and attacked Maxwell, who made a short resistance and then

retreated over White Clay Creek with a loss of about forty killed and wounded."

Washington reported the skirmish to Congress as follows:

"Wilmington, 8 p. m. September 3.

"This morning the enemy came out with considerable force and three pieces of artillery against our light advanced corps; and after some pretty smart skirmishing, being far superior in numbers, obliged them to retreat. The loss on either side not yet ascertained; ours though not exactly known, is not very considerable. Theirs, we have reason to believe, was much greater, as some of our parties, composed of expert marksmen, had opportunity of giving them several close, well-directed fires, more particularly in one instance when a body of riflemen formed a kind of ambuscade.

"They advanced about two miles this side of Iron Hill, and then withdrew to that place, leaving a picket at Cooch's Mill about a mile in front."

Sir William Howe reported the skirmish to his government: "On the third the Hessian and Anspach chas-seurs and the Second battalion of light infantry who were at the head of Lord Cornwallis' column, fell in with a chosen corps of one thousand men (Maxwell's) advantageously posted, which they defeated with the loss of only two officers wounded, three men killed and nineteen men wounded."

Thus the respective commanders described the only "battle" ever fought on Delaware soil. We learn that in the skirmish Lord Harris, a British officer, was shot through the leg and was reduced to follow the Royal army in a chaise.

The Stars and Stripes at Cooch's Bridge

On yonder stone are inscribed the words, "The Stars and Stripes were first unfurled in battle at Cooch's Bridge, September 3, 1777." We are reasonably certain that the Stars and Stripes were carried by Maxwell's corps in the engagement here on September 3d. Certain facts are definitely known: (1) On June 14, 1777 the Con-

gress resolved, "that the flag of the United States be thirteen stripes alternate red and white; that the union be thirteen stars white in a blue field representing a new constellation." (2) On July 24th the Stars and Stripes were carried by Washington's army when it paraded through Philadelphia. (3) That Maxwell's corps was formed by Washington to replace Morgan's regiment of 500 riflemen. It consisted of 1100 men drawn from each brigade, equal in number to one-tenth of the entire army or to any one of its brigades, and was commanded by a brigadier-general. (4) That Maxwell's brigade was ordered to engage the enemy fifteen miles below the camp of the army. (5) That on September 3d Maxwell's corps had taken a definite post at this place. (6) That in such an engagement it was appropriate that a standard with colors be carried.

Montresor, Chief Engineer of Howe's army, notes in his journal that at daybreak on September 3d the whole British army was under march to Christiana by way of Aikin's Tavern (Glasgow). About nine o'clock the skirmish at Cooch's Bridge began.

Thereafter for five days, from September 3 to September 8, the British army was encamped with its right wing near Glasgow and the left wing extending towards Newark. Washington was certain that Philadelphia was Howe's objective and assumed he would take the King's road leading from Cooch's Bridge through Christiana, Stanton, Newport and Wilmington to Philadelphia. Accordingly, he chose the heights of the east bank of the Red Clay Creek to entrench his army and "to repel the invader." With the center of his army at Stanton, he extended his left wing at Newport and his right wing towards Marshallton. Apparently Washington was right about the road that Howe originally intended to take. Howe changed his plans and pursued his accustomed strategy and flanked his opponent. On September 8th he moved certain forces to Mill Town as though to attack, but in reality to cover the movement of his main army through Newark to Kennett Square.

Washington's Army at Newport, Delaware

The position of Washington's army, near Stanton, on the east bank of the Red Clay Creek, with the left wing at Newport and the right wing at Marshallton, is best described in the orders, diaries and letters of that day.

General Order

“Head Quarters, Wilmington (Tuesday) Sepr. 2nd, 1777.

“. . . A General Court Martial is to sit tomorrow morning at nine o'clock at Newport, at Conrardt Gray's tavern, for the trial of all prisoners which shall be brought before them.”

General Order

“Head Quarters, Wilmington (Thursday) Septemr 4th 1777

“. . . The tents of Genl. Sullivan's, Lord Sterling's and Wayne's divisions, and Nash's brigade, are to be struck and packed by five o'clock tomorrow morning; . . . these corps, together with Genl. Potter's brigade, are to hold themselves in readiness to march at a moment's warning afterwards upon receiving orders. For which purpose, each brigade should be paraded, their arms grounded, and the men ready to take them up at the first call. The Quarter Master General will shew the ground they are to encamp upon, in the following order—Genl. Sullivan's on the right, Lord Sterling's on the left, Genl. Nash's on the left of Genl. Sullivan's; and Genl. Potter's on the right of Lord Sterling's; but as General Potter's brigade is without tents, it will be quartered in Newport. Genl. Stephen's division and Genl. Irvine's brigade, when it leaves this place, are to form a second line—Stephen's on the right. The division commanded by Genl. Wayne is to form a third line—Genl. Greene's division remains where it is.

“General Knox will fix upon a proper spot for the park of artillery, in this encampment, and direct such spare ammuniton as he shall think absolutely necessary,

to attend the park & respective divisions; the residue to be left together with all the baggage that can possibly be spared, on the east side of Brandywine, under a small guard from each brigade, &c.

“General Armstrong will recall the troops posted at the different fords on Brandewine, and order them to join their respective brigades.

“General Irvine's brigade is to remain in Wilmington 'till further Orders; and to expedite the works there carrying on, as much as possible.”

(General Order)

“Head Quarters, Wilmington (Friday) Septemr, 5th, 1777

“. . . From every information of the enemy's designs, and from their movements, it is manifest their aim is, if possible, to possess themselves of Philadelphia. This is their capital object. 'Tis what they last year strove to effect, but were happily disappointed. . . . But the General trusts, they will be again disappointed in their views—should they push their design against Philadelphia, on this route. Their all is at stake—they will put the contest on the event of a single battle. If they are overthrown, they are utterly undone—the war is at an end. Now then is the time for our most strenuous exertions &c. . . . Ours is the main army; to us our Country looks for protection. The eyes of all America, and of Europe are turned upon us, as on those by whom the event of the war is to be determined. And the General assures his countrymen and fellow soldiers, that he believes the critical, the important moment is at hand, which demands their most spirited exertions in the field” &c.

(General Order)

“Head Quarters, Wilmington (Saturday) Sepr. 6th, 1777

“. . . The General officers are to meet at 5 o'clock this afternoon at the brick house by White Clay Creek,

and fix upon proper picquets for the security of the camp."

(Journal of Timothy Pickering)

"September 6th, marched to Newport, three or four miles beyond Wilmington."

(Regimental Orders)

"Camp near Newport Sepr 6th 1777

"The Commanding officers of Companies are Requested to have their men Clean & hair powder'd to morrow at 2 OClock with their Arms & Accoutrements in good order, fit to bear Inspection by the Commander in Chief, any person appearing Contrairy to this order it will be looked on to be the officers Neglect for which they will have to Acct, any Soldier absent from the parade at the above mentioned time, Shall assuredly Suffer Agreeable to the Articles of War, unless a Reasonable excuse be given for the Same.

CHAS POPE

Lt. Coll. D R" (Delaware Regiment)

(Letter, General Washington to General Heath)

"Head Quarters Wilmington (endorsed Newport)
(Sunday) 7th Sept 1777

" . . . Since General Howes debarkation in Elk River he has moved on about seven Miles, his main Body now lays at Iron Hill and ours near a Village called Newport. In this position the Armies are from eight to ten Miles apart. It is yet very uncertain what Genl. Howe's plan of operations will be. . . . A few days past he advanced two or three Miles forward, during which there was pretty sharp skirmishing between our light Troops and his Van. We had about forty killed and wounded, and I imagine the Enemy had considerably more as ours were thinly posted behind cover and they were in Column."

According to a statement of Caleb Byrnes to his son Daniel Byrnes: "A few days previous to the Battle of Brandywine, General Washington with all his American Army were camped on the rising ground before our door, round to White Clay Creek Bridge and farther westward; the cannon were placed on this rise of ground for half a mile as thick as they could stand. General Washington's headquarters were at Wm. Marshall's about the center of his army (near the present Meeting House in Stanton)."

(Letter of General Washington to Governor Trumball of Connecticut)

"Head Quarters Newport 8th Sept 1777

" . . . Genl. Howe's plans are yet very mysterious, a few days ago he sent all his Tents & Baggage on Board again and his ships have fallen some distance down Chesapeak Bay. . . . A little time must unfold his true designs, which I trust we shall be able to baffle, as the Troops are in good spirits and the people of the Country shew an universal good will to oppose the common Enemy."

(Diary of Lieutenant McMichael)

(Monday) "September 8—At 3 A. M. the General was beat and all tents struck. All the regiments were paraded, the men properly formed with an officer at the head of every platoon, and after wheeling to the right, we remained under arms until 9 o'clock. Then the alarm guns were fired and the whole army drawn up in line of battle, on the east side of Red Clay Creek, with Gen. Greene's division to the right. Here we remained for some time, when Gen. Weedon's brigade (of which my regiment was a part), was detached to the front to bring on the attack. We crossed the creek and marched about a league to an eminence near Mr. McCannon's meeting house, and there awaited the approach of the enemy, who were within half a mile of us. They however, encamped, which occasioned us to remain under arms all night, the sentries keeping up a constant fire."

(Letter of General Washington to Congress)

“6 Miles from Wilmington (Tuesday) 9th Sept 1777

“The Enemy advanced yesterday with a seeming intention of attacking us at our post near Newport. We waited for 'em the whole day, but in the eveng they halted at a place called Mill Town, about Two miles from us. Upon reconnoitring their situation it appeared probable, that they only meant to amuse us in Front, while their real intent was to march by our right and by suddenly passing the Brandywine and gaining the Heights on the North side of that River get between us & Philadelphia & cut us off from it. To prevent this it was judged expedient to change our position immediately, the army accordingly marched at 2 OClock this morning and will take post this Evening on the High grounds near Chads Ford. We have heard nothing circumstantial of the Enemy today, when I do I shall immediately transmit you an Account.”

(General Order)

“Head Quarters, Burmingham, Septmr 9th 1777

“Intelligence having been received that the enemy, instead of advancing towards Newport, are turned another course, and appeared to have a design of marching northward—this rendered it expedient for the army to quit Newport and march northward also; which occasioned its sudden movement this morning.

“Such of the troops as have not been served with Rum today, are as soon as possible to be served with a gill a man.”

(Journal of Timothy Pickering)

“September 9th. Left Newport in the morning before daylight, and marched to Chad's Ford; crossed it and encamped on the east side of the Brandywine, having information that the enemy had marched to the north of Newport.”

(Diary of Lieutenant McMichael)

“September 9—At A. M. we received marching orders and proceeded E.N.E. to the Crooked Billet, on the great road from Wilmington to Lancaster; thence thro' Kennett township, Chester country, crossed the Brandywine and turning S.E. encamped in the township of Birmingham, being extremely fatigued for want of rest and severe marching.”

(Order Book of Captain Robert Kirkwood of the Delaware Regiment)

“Monday Sepr 8th 1777 (Near Newport) Struck tents & went to work in the lines, lay there till 3 OClock Tuesday morning the 9th then March'd about 10 miles to Chadds ford & forded over & there encamped.”

Route of Washinton's Army from Newport to Chadd's Ford.

“The Crooked Billet” mentioned by Lt. McMichael was a tavern (now the residence of Edward G. Bradford, Jr.) at the intersection of the Brindley Road with the old bed of the Kennett Road or Pike. Probably Green's division at the extreme right wing of the army at Newport moved first and was followed by the other divisions or brigades. An examination of the Jacob Broom map and of other early county maps has led to the conclusion that Washington led his army from Newport along the Center Road to the Lancaster Pike, thence along the Brindley Road to the Crooked Billet, thence up the Kennett Road to the foot of the hill beyond the Brick Church, and thence by the road leading to Chadd's Ford up the west bank of the Brandywine to the battle ground.

In Conclusion.

The documents giving the foregoing facts in detail are in the manuscript departments of the great libraries of the country. Many of the orders and letters quoted above are not in print but are still in manuscript and are to be found in the manuscript department of the Library of Congress. They show that before the Battle of the

Brandywine, Washington's army was encamped for ten days in Wilmington preparing for the great conflict and that for three or more days his army lay entrenched near Stanton, behind the east bank of the Red Clay Creek, offering battle which Howe declined, preferring a flank movement through Newark and Kennett Square to the Brandywine.

A great battlefield is an asset to any State. If it is the fate of the race to fight on until the end, as I believe, it is well to cherish ground hallowed by heroic action. Rob Massachusetts of Lexington and Bunker Hill, or New Jersey of Princeton and Trenton, or Pennsylvania of Brandywine and Gettysburg, and the loss would be irreparable. Delaware has no battlefield. It has, however, intimate associations with the Battle of the Brandywine precious to the people of Delaware.

(This pamphlet is circulated in the hope that it may inspire some real student of history to write a fully documented story of Washington's Army in Delaware in the Summer of 1777.)

[On the lead preceding the entry for November 11, 1777 is
given the following]

Distance of our Marches this Campaign from our Landing at
Elk Ferry

Head of Elk	- - - - -	8 Miles
Aiken's Tavern	- - - - -	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
Couche's Mill	- - - - -	2
Newark	- - - - -	3
White Clay Creek	- - - - -	2
Okerson's Meeting	- - - - -	6
Kennets Square	- - - - -	8
Turnbull's Ford	- - - - -	8
Jefferies Do	- - - - -	2
Chad's Ford	- - - - -	7
Turk's Head	- - - - -	5
Goshen	- - - - -	3
Boot Tavern Chester Road	- - - - -	4
White Horse	- - - - -	3
Tredefferin	- - - - -	6
Valley Forge	- - - - -	3
Charles Town	- - - - -	2
French Creek	- - - - -	2
Fatland Ford	- - - - -	5 $\frac{1}{2}$
King George	- - - - -	4
Stoney Run (Morrington)	- - - - -	2
3 tons (Stewarts)	- - - - -	2
Barren hill Church	- - - - -	5
German Town	- - - - -	8
Philadelphia	- - - - -	<u>4</u>

109 Miles

Archibald Robertson - His Diaries and sketches in America, 1762-1780, pp. 142-147.

[August] 23d A fair Wind. Got past Pools Island Bush River on the Western Shore and came to an Anchor at 10 a little above Farlo's [Fairlee] and Whorton's [Worton] Creeks on the Eastern Shore, which appears a very well settled rich Country. The men of War's Boats were all sounding and by the disposition of some of the ships close to the shore imagin'd we were going to land, but at I we weigh'd and found the Channel was close to the shore which we pass'd and came to anchor to the Northward of Sasifras River and in the mouth of Elk opposite Turkey Point, the two Deckers Except the Roebuck anchored off Sasifras, the Depth of Water being rather two small.

23d the Admiral and General reconnoitred in a schooner the Mouth of Susquehannah, Back of Spessutie Island, Swan Creek etc.

24th Regulating the Debarkation, tho' we were close to the shore not above one or two people came off to us.

25th at 3 in the morning went on Board the Roebuck and at 6 all the Flat Boats, with the first Disembarkation which were Assembled near here, set out rowing up the Elk River, the Vigilance and some sloops of War being a head and all the Transports with the Rest of the Troops, Horses, etc., following the Boats. We went up to Elk Ferry opposite Cecil Court house which is about 7 miles from Turkey Point and Landed without the least Opposition, every thing being conducted with the utmost regularity. There were a few Militia men made their Appearance on the shore but went off with out firing. The Roebuck got up opposite the Landing Place with the Admirals Flag. The Army advanced about 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ miles and were posted.

26th the Horses, Light Dragoons, and Artillery, etc., were Landed. The Troops no tents ashore and unluckily the weather very rainy.

27th this morning at 3 o'clock Part of the Army were to have march'd but were prevented by very heavy Rains. Went on a Reconnoitring Party of 4 Companys Light Infantry and 18 mounted Jagers, with Lord Cornwallis and Sir William Erskine, within two miles of the Head of Elk.

28th At Day Break Part of the Army consisting of the Jagers, Rangers, Ferguson's Corps, 2 Battalions Light Infantry, 2 Battalions British Grenadiers, Hessian Grenadier Guards, 1st and 2d Brigades, march'd towards the Head of Elk which we took Possession of as well as Grey's hill about 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ miles farther. Advanced without Opposition. The Village of Head Elk was entirely deserted. A Good Deal of Tobacco and some Craft taken. The 71st 3 Battalion were posted at intervalls from the Landing hither.

29th and 30th the Boats brought up Provisions and the Soldiers tents. 30th General Grey with the 3d Brigade pass'd the Elk Ferry and March'd to Cecil Court House. Sir William Erskine went back to join Lieutenant General Knyphausen. The 3d Battalion 71st went Back to the Ferry to join General Knyphausen.

[August] 31st All the Corps pass'd Elk Ferry and began their March thro' Bohemiah Mannor to Drive Cattle and secure some Horses.

This Morning went out on a Party about 4 miles the Newark Road, to Eason's Forge where it was reported some Valuable Stores were, but found none worth removing. We had 1 Killed and 4 Wounded of the 23d Regiment. The 2d Battalion 71st came forward this Evening and were Encamped near the Front. We have had many Reports about Mr. Washington's Army, and suppose they are lying near Willmington with Corps mix'd with Militia push'd on nearer to us, his Numbers uncertain. By the Rebel Papers it appears Lieutenant Colonel Berne [i.e.

Baum] --- from General Burgoyne's Army had met with a Cheque near a Place Call'd Bennington at the mouth of the Mohawk River. ⁹⁹

[September] 1st By a letter from Sir William Erskine we learn the Army under Lieutenant General Knyphausen have taken some horses, etc.

2d The 1st and 2d Battalions 71 ordered this Evening to Grey's hill. The Light Infantry etc. are under orders to march tomorrow morning.

3d at 5 in the morning the following Corps march'd from the Head of Elk, Vizt --- Jagers, Light Infantry, British Grenadiers, Hessian Grenadiers, 1st Battalion Guards 1st and 2d Brigades of Artillery, the 4th, 49, 27, 40th Regiments, and 3 troops 16th Dragoons. We got to Aikens Tavern without opposition, and there found a Party of the Rebels in our front on the Road leading to Cristeen. After advancing about $\frac{1}{2}$ a mile the Light Troops came up with them and a pretty smart skirmishing ensued which continued for near two Miles along the Road over Couches Bridge and Mill. We had about 30 Killed and wounded and 3 Officers Wounded (Haldane). There were 4 Rebel Officers found Kill'd and 12 or 14 men, their Wounded they carried Off. We halted about 12 o'clock and the Army were Posted, the left on Iron hill and the Right to Aikens Tavern Head Quarters. Major General Grant was left at the Head of Elk with 8 Battalions, Vizt. the 2d Battalion Guards, 28th, 23d, 5th, 10th, 55th, and 2 Battalions 71st posted on Greys hill.

The Corps under Lieutenant General Knyphausen joined us at Aikens about 10 o'clock. They brought some live Stock and a few Horses. 1 Battalion 71st Posted about a mile on the Road to keep up the communication to Head of Elk.

4th A convoy of Waggon's with the sick and Wounded went to the Head of Elk.

6th General Grant with the Corps that were left at the Head of Elk join'd the Army, at Penncaider or Aikins Tavern.

7th Orders to be in Readiness to march at an hours warning. General Washington with his Army at Willmington with a Post at Cristeen Bridge.

8th at Daybreak march'd with the whole Army by Newark, and came into the Lancaster Road about 5 miles from Newport about 10 o'clock in a District call'd Mill Creek hundred. We met with no opposition on this march. The Enemy expected us to go by Cristeen where we understand they have thrown a great many obstructions in the Road.

9th at 5 in the Evening the Army march'd in Two Divisions, Lieutenant General Knyphausen with the Baggage by New Garden to Kennet's Square. The rest of the Army cross'd the Country with an intention to get into the Main Road leading from Willmington to Lancaster. After marching two miles to a Place call'd Okerson Meeting we were inform'd by a Prisoner taken that the Rebel Army had moved from Willmington At 4 in the morning. The Army halted and the General sent the 4th and 3d Brigades with the Baggage belonging to our Army to take the same Route with General Knyphausen to support him in case of necessity, as Washington's Route was uncertain. Campbell Wounded this Night.

[September] 10th At Daybreak we march'd A short way to Kennet's Square and Join'd General Knyphausen at 10 o'clock. Inform'd that the Rebels were in force about Chad's Ford where it was likely we should attempt to cross the Brandewine Creek.

11th At Daybreak the Army march'd in two Divisions Lieutenant General Knyphausen with Major General Grant having Stirne's Brigade,

71st Regiments, 1st and 2d Brigades British, Wemyss's and Ferguson's Corps with all the Baggage, march'd by Welche's Tavern straight to Chad's Ford, while the Other Division Under the Commander in chief march'd 8 miles higher up the Brandewine to a Ford call'd Jeffery's Ford. The Rebels thought the whole army had March'd to Chad's and never knew of our movement till 11 o'clock when we had Cross'd the first Branch of the Brandiwine.

General Knyphausen's Corps after driving in their out Posts took Post on the heights on the side of the Creek and waited untill our Division began to fire, which was not untill near 4 o'clock in the Evening after a very fatiguing march. The Rebels were Drawn up upon very Strong ground and seem'd determin'd to stand, but the impetuosity of our Troops was irresistible. We Drove them before us for two miles untill fatigued and night came on we were obliged to stop. General Knyphausen whenever we began firing immediately Attack'd and crossed the Ford when both Army's Join'd about ~~ix~~ 8 in the Evening. We had about 81 men Killed and 494 Wounded and Missing, 8 Officers Killed and [blank in Ms.] Wounded. The Rebels lost a great Number on the field besides those carried off during the Action.

12th The 71st Regt mach'd to Willmington and General Knyphausen with the 1st and 2d British to the cross Roads Leading to Chester.

13th the 15th and 64th Regiments took post at Concord and the Light Infantry and Grenadiers went towards Chester.

15th For three Days employ'd in taking a Sketch of the ground where the Battle of Brandewine was fought.

14th Our Wounded sent to Willmington. The Waggon's return'd the 15th and the Rebel Wounded were sent to the Turks head with some of their own Surgeons to take care of them.

*The
Delaware
Continental*

Christopher Ward



ican outpost and captured the commanding officer, "one Ionitz [?] and his Lieutenant and 3 prisoners—Killed 2 and wounded 1—the rest consisting of 100 fled—this was effected without any loss on our side."

While Washington was encamped on the Neshaminy and was still in doubt as to Howe's real purposes, he had sent Colonel Daniel Morgan, with his corps of riflemen, to join Putnam at Peekskill and to go thence to Albany to reinforce Gates. To fill a pressing need for a body of picked light infantry to take Morgan's place, Washington now organized a corps by selecting a hundred good men from each of six brigades, to be led by two captains, six subalterns and the appropriate number of non coms, being about 720 in all. Brigadier General William Maxwell was given the command of the corps, which was "to be constantly near the Enemy and to give them every possible annoyance."

Maxwell posted his corps in the general neighborhood of Cooch's Bridge on the upper waters of the Christina. On August 30, Washington warned him of a probable movement of the enemy and suggested that he place some of his men "at the pass on the Road, which has been represented to be so advantageous"; this pass has not been identified. It may have been a ford on a small stream crossing the road to Glasgow at a point a little below Cooch's Bridge, which is mentioned by Major Baurmeister, a Hessian officer, in his letters, as having been occupied by Maxwell.⁶ On September 1, Washington wrote again, proposing an effort on Maxwell's part to rescue cattle and stores in the neighborhood of Nottingham, but nothing seems to have been done in the matter. On the 2nd, Washington warned him of the intention of the enemy to march the next day and begged him "to be prepared to give them as much trouble as you possibly can. You should keep small parties upon every Road that you may be sure of the one they take." It would seem that Maxwell, on the same day, had suggested an attack on a party of the enemy at "the Sign of the Buck," for Washington replied, that evening, expressing doubt as to the propriety of the attempt, fearing that the light infantry corps might be cut off from the rest of the army. Maxwell, as it appears, held the post he had taken.

The British army had, indeed, begun its movement on that very day. General Knyphausen, commanding one of the two grand divisions, marching from his camp at Cecil Court House, by the roads to the south of Back Creek, which is now a part of the Delaware and Chesapeake Canal, reached "Mill Dam," otherwise called Lum's Pond, which is above the present Summit Bridge, that evening. He established himself for the night at the Buck Tavern, otherwise called Carson's, just below the present canal.

At daybreak on the following morning, the other column, under command of Lord Cornwallis, Howe accompanying him, having left two brigades to hold Elkton, took "the lower road to Christeen by the way of Rikin's [Aiken's] Tavern, in order to avoid Iron Hill." This tavern was where the town of Glasgow now stands. They had expected to be joined by Knyphausen's troops at that point, "but did not perceive them." They pushed on through a "close" country, "the woods within shot of the road, frequently in front and flank and in projecting points towards the Road."⁷ Evidently it was the sort of country to arouse apprehensions in the minds of soldiers, who preferred combat in the open, in regular battle formation.

Along this unpleasant road, at about 9 o'clock in the morning, the van of the column, Hessian and Anspach jägers, commanded by Lieutenant Colonel von Wurmb, followed by British light infantry with two light field-pieces, was making its way, cautiously, no doubt, when it met with a sudden fire from Maxwell's corps, posted among the trees by the roadside. Wurmb formed his men, and there was a hot fire from both sides. The first battalion of British light infantry brought their field-pieces into play, and, while Captain von Wreden shifted a detachment into a patch of woods on the right of the road and made a spirited attack on Maxwell's left flank, Wurmb charged with the bayonet. The Americans withdrew up the road, taking cover again and renewing their fire. The enemy came on, the Americans stood fast and for a time held their position. But again they were forced to retreat, this time across the bridge. Once more they made a stand, at the mill by the bridge. Now the second British light infantry battalion came up. Thus reinforced, Wurmb pushed his op-

ponents up a road at right angles to the first and toward the Welsh Baptist Church. There was a running fight along this road and, at one point "a body of Riflemen formed a kind of Ambuscade" and gave the British troops "several close, well directed Fires." A battalion of light infantry attempted to get in the rear of the Americans, but found "an unpassable swamp" on the Americans' flank, "which prevented this spirited little affair becoming so decisive" as it might have been. Maxwell's men were now pretty well disorganized, and the retreat became a flight. The British pursued them past the church and then gave over the chase. The Americans made their way to the White Clay Creek and joined the troops posted there.⁸

While hardly to be dignified by the appellation of "battle," this affair was a brisk engagement, in which there were substantial losses on both sides. As usual, the tale of the casualties varies with the teller. It is probable that on the American side about 30 were killed; there is no report of the wounded; they were carried away. Of the British and Hessians perhaps 30 were either killed or wounded.⁹

Knyphausen's column came up to Aiken's tavern "just after this skirmishing"; Howe's headquarters was established there; Knyphausen was quartered near by and Cornwallis in the Cooch house. The Guards were posted on Iron Hill; the camp of the rest of the army extended from the Hill to the tavern. The movement of the British army up to this time had been slow. Not only was it necessary to lag so as not to outdistance a herd of cattle, driven with the rear guard, but also to keep pace with two detachments of 100 men each which marched to the right and left of Knyphausen's column at about half a mile distant, to comb the country for live stock. These brought in "500 Head of Horned Cattle—1,000 Sheep and 100 horses, but not above forty of these Horses fit for Draught."

No movement forward was made by the British army in the next four days. That period of time was employed in reconnoitering the country, in bringing up provisions from the fleet and in sending back to the transports the sick and wounded, the heavy baggage and the soldiers' tents, so as to lighten the army for swift

marching. On the 6th, General Grant, with his two brigades which had been left at Elkton, joined the rest of the army. From that time all communication with the shipping ceased. The fleet withdrew down the bay.

On August 28, Greene's and Stephen's divisions, composed mostly of Virginia Continentals, under Brigadiers Muhlenberg and Weedon, Woodford and Scott, with Sheldon's horse, had been advanced to the White Clay Creek, and pickets were posted at Christiana Bridge.¹⁰ Greene had suggested to Washington a position at the "cross roads," that is to say Cooch's Bridge, as a suitable place to encamp the army and make a stand, but a council of war preferred the northerly side of the Red Clay Creek near Newport and across the main road from Elkton to Philadelphia. To that position the army marched on the 6th and there encamped, Sullivan's division on the right, Stirling's on the left, with the others between or in a second line in the rear. The light infantry, including Maxwell's corps, remained as an advance post at the White Clay; Washington set up his headquarters at Newport. Having learned that Howe had disincumbered his army of its baggage and tents, which indicated "a speedy and rapid movement," he ordered his troops to be similarly relieved; both officers and men were to retain only their great-coats, if they had such apparel, and their blankets; everything else to be sent to the other side of the Brandywine. Thus stripped for action, the army awaited the next move of the enemy.

It began on the 8th, at two hours before daybreak, by the light of "a remarkable borealis," when the whole British army set out on the road that leads around Iron Hill to Newark. They passed through that town at about seven o'clock in the morning and took the road to New Garden, encamping at one o'clock. On the following day, Knyphausen, with the third division, proceeded to Kennett Square. The other two divisions, under Howe and Cornwallis, marched at sunset "by a bye road to Hokerson [Hockessin] Meeting house—Quaker meeting 4 miles distance and encamped."¹¹

When the movement from Aiken's tavern was under way, the Americans had expected their enemy to march against the position on the Red Clay and give battle there, in order to gain the

Philadelphia engaged him to remain permanently in Lewes to superintend the defense of the entrance to the bay. He undertook this work and, until the end of the war, he was the eyes and ears of the patriot cause in that respect. He took command of all the other pilots to prevent their giving aid to the enemy. His own pilot-boat was employed to watch the waters outside the Capes for enemy ships, news of which he sent by one of his whale-boats or overland by express to the Committee and to the Continental Congress.

In this capacity, he became the prime representative of the revolution in his town and county. His duties called for activity on land, as well as at sea. In 1775, he was a major in the Delaware militia. Even before Lexington, he was maintaining a guard of 30 men at Henlopen light-house and another of 24, with alarm guns for signaling, at the False Cape below Henlopen. Later he also had armed whale-boats at Lewes Creek and Indian River Inlet to prevent enemy incursions and assist American ships chased by the enemy. In June, 1776, he notified the Congress of the activity of the Tories in his neighborhood and called for troops to "quiet them."

In October of that year, when an election was to be held in Lewes, the town was invaded by five or six hundred Tories. Fisher was practically alone against them, as "the few friends of America, almost worn out with perpetual Contention & convinced that further struggle were fruitless, had decided to take no hand in the contest . . . but very few of them came to Town." When he tried to prevent the mob from cutting down the Liberty Pole, he was set upon and maltreated.

He was in constant danger of being kidnapped by the various British ships-of-war which infested the bay and river during the conflict. At his request, in April, 1776, the Congress directed that two companies of the Delaware battalion be sent to Lewes to guard against enemy incursions and Tory uprisings, and in May the Congress authorized the special guard at the False Cape.

In April, 1777, it authorized him to raise an independent company of 100 men, on the Continental establishment "for the safeguard of the pilots and the persons and goods of other well affected inhabitants . . . residing or being near Lewistown and the coasts of Delaware bay," Mr. Fisher "if he chuses, to accept the command of the company . . . [and to] nominate his subalterns." Fisher declined the office of captain and named William Peery, with John Wesley as first lieutenant, David Hazzard second lieutenant and John Hazzard ensign.

In June, 1777, he joined with Captain Peery and two others in a

representation to the Congress of the constant trading and intercourse with the enemy ships in the bay and of the failure of the civil authorities to enforce the law against it. In consequence of this, the Congress ordered Colonel Richardson's regiment of Maryland Continental troops to be sent to Sussex County "to disarm the disaffected . . . to put a stop to the intercourse . . . with the enemy . . . and to apprehend . . . the leaders in such highly criminal practices;" 200 of the Delaware militia were to join and co-operate with the Marylanders.

The Journals of the Continental Congress record the frequent receipt of letters of information from Major Fisher. As has been stated, he was the first to send news of the appearance of Howe's fleet at the capes in July, 1777. His services on land and sea were unremitting throughout the war and his adventures on the waters of Delaware were frequent, various and often dangerous. It is claimed by the writer of a brief biography of Major Fisher (*Delaware Register and Farmer's Magazine*, Vol. II, 27-32) that he armed the company of 100 at his own expense, for which he never received any recompense.

He died in his home in Pilot Town, Lewes, in 1792, leaving a widow and several daughters.

(The sources of this sketch are the Journals of the Continental Congress for 1776 and 1777, *Delaware Archives*, Vols. I-III and the magazine above mentioned.)

APPENDIX 8

THE STARS AND STRIPES AT COOCH'S BRIDGE

In 1901 a monument of granite was erected at Cooch's Bridge, inscribed as follows: "The Stars and Stripes were first unfurled in battle at Cooch's Bridge September 5, 1777."

In 1932, the official Historic Markers Commission of Delaware placed a bronze tablet over the old inscription, which, after describing the affair of September 3, 1777, added "The only battle of the American Revolution on Delaware soil and claimed to have been the first in which the Stars and Stripes were carried."

There have been rival claims for this honor, notably that on behalf of Fort Stanwix, in New York State, which carried a flag during the siege begun on August 3, 1777. But it now appears reasonably certain that that flag, while having 13 stripes, bore in its canton or field (the upper corner) the cross of St. George superimposed on the cross of

St. Andrew, a device which had been adopted as the royal colors of James I, in 1609, and which is still found on the royal colors of England. The Stanwix claim was, therefore, discountenanced by the U.S. War Department in 1927. (Cooch 60, 68, 72.)

A similar claim for the Battle of Bennington, August 16, 1777, has also been advanced and supported by an ancient Stars and Stripes flag, still in existence, which was given by the grandfather of President Millard Fillmore to his nephew, with the statement that it was used at the Battle of Bennington, no other evidence in the way of records, newspaper accounts, or other contemporary writings having been adduced (Cooch, 72-3). The Battle of the Brandywine has had its advocates, but they seem to have yielded precedence to Cooch's Bridge, except to reserve the rights of their client to the honor of the flag's first appearance "in a real battle," eight days after the affair at the Bridge. (Cooch, 64-5.)

On what, then, does the claim for Cooch's Bridge rest? Not on any evidential historical facts whatever, as its chief proponents readily admit (Cooch, 60). Nor is there any legend or tradition, dating from Revolutionary times, to give it a color of truth. It was first made "in the early eighteen nineties" in an article in the *Wilmington Morning News* (Cooch, 73).

It is frankly founded on an argument and an assumption. The argument has been set forth in these terms: (1) "That circumstantial evidence indicates that the first use of the Stars and Stripes was at Cooch's Bridge." But since there is no indication of what that "circumstantial evidence" is, that simple statement fails to convince. Further, that "although this has never been definitely proved, it has likewise never been disproved," which, again, is hardly a convincing argument to support an alleged historical fact. (2) "That all evidence in support of Brandywine may be used in support of Cooch's Bridge," which may be admitted without getting us much further. (3) That the Stanwix flag was not the Stars and Stripes, which may be taken as proven, without giving Cooch's Bridge much help. (4) "That the claim of Bennington, Vermont, has no supporting evidence other than a flag of apparent antiquity," and the statement of a contemporary of the battle, one should add, both of which are lacking in the Bridge claim. (Cooch, 60-62.)

The assumption upon which the Bridge claim rests is, as its proponents readily admit, that, since the design of the new flag was adopted by the Congress, June 14, 1777, it is reasonable to suppose that before Washington's army marched through Philadelphia, on

August 24, "flags enough for each division and perhaps for each company" of the American army were made and in use, hence Maxwell at Cooch's Bridge would have had one. (Cooch 62-64.) So it might have been, but the question remains—was it?

Mr. R. C. Ballard Thruston, of Louisville, Kentucky, is generally acknowledged to be the outstanding authority on the history of the American flag. His monograph on "The Origin and Evolution of the United States Flag," was published as an official document of the 69th Congress in 1926. He points out that the resolution fixing the design for the new flag, was proposed by the Marine Committee (Cooch, 69) because of the immediate necessity of a flag for the navy. (Thruston, 11.) It is, of course, a matter of common knowledge that every ship must carry the flag of the nation to which it belongs, under penalty of being taken for a pirate, if it do not.

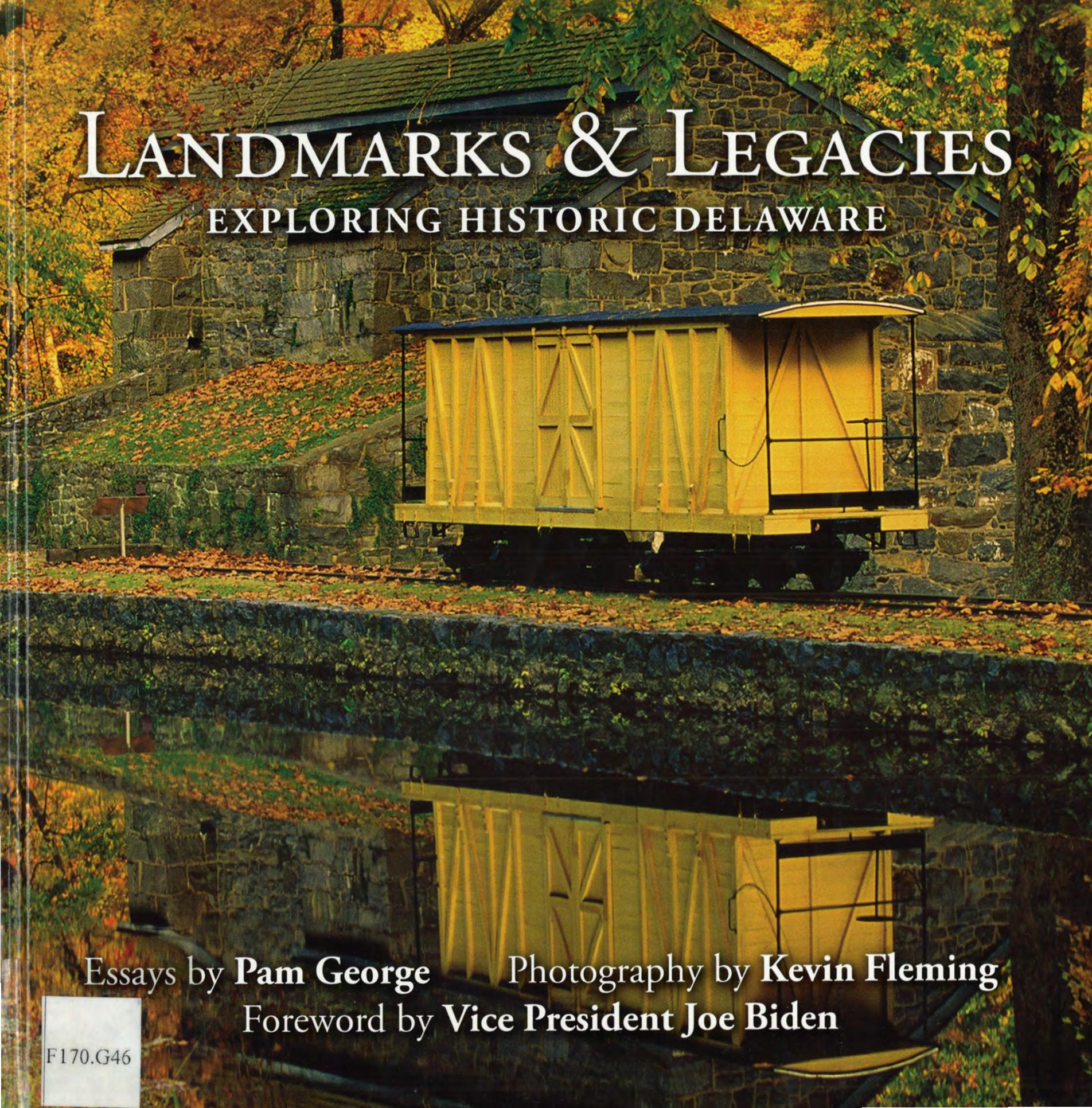
Mr. Thruston is positive in his opinion that the Stars and Stripes flag was not, in its inception, intended for the army and supports this by original correspondence, now in the Library of Congress, between Washington and the Board of War, beginning in 1779, on the subject of colors for the army. "This correspondence shows conclusively that the Stars and Stripes was intended as a Marine Flag and not for the Army to carry: that the design selected by the Board for the Army, and slightly modified by General Washington, was decidedly different. These colors were made and were in the hands of the Field Commissary at Camp in 1783, but not distributed." (Letter to the author, dated February 17, 1941.)

Mr. Thruston's conclusion is that there is not "a scintilla of reason for supposing that the Stars and Stripes was carried at Cooch's Bridge."

APPENDIX 9

THE DELAWARE MILITIA IN 1777

In April, 1777, while Washington was at Morristown, the Congress considered "ways and means of speedily reinforcing" his depleted army (Journals, VII, 294). On the 25th of that month it resolved "that the president and council of the State of Delaware be requested forthwith to call out one thousand five hundred of the militia of the said State, well armed and accoutred, to rendezvous at Chester on Delaware" and appointed three of its members, George Read of Delaware, Daniel Roberdeau of Pennsylvania and Jonathan Dickinson Sergeant of New Jersey, a committee to confer with the President

A photograph of a yellow wooden boxcar on a stone bridge over a stream. The boxcar is the central focus, with a stone building in the background. The scene is set in autumn, with fallen leaves on the ground and trees with yellow and orange foliage. The title 'LANDMARKS & LEGACIES' is written in large, white, serif font across the top, with the subtitle 'EXPLORING HISTORIC DELAWARE' below it.

LANDMARKS & LEGACIES

EXPLORING HISTORIC DELAWARE

Essays by **Pam George**

Photography by **Kevin Fleming**

Foreword by **Vice President Joe Biden**

F170.G46



NEWARK

DELAWARE'S REVOLUTIONARY WAR BATTLEFIELD: PENCADER HERITAGE MUSEUM/COOCH-DAYETT MILLS

The strategy seemed sound. If British forces could capture Philadelphia, the capital of the new United States, the Revolutionary War would end. At least, that's how it often worked in Europe. The plan, spearheaded by British Gen. Charles Cornwallis, was in play on Sept. 3, 1777. Under Gen. William Howe's command, 4,000 British and Hessian soldiers had moved from Maryland into Delaware. Unbeknownst to them, 800 Americans were waiting to ambush their enemy. Continental Army commander Gen. William Maxwell, under Gen. George Washington's orders, sought to delay the British troops' advance, cause confusion and gather information about the enemy.

Initially, the ambush was successful, yet the British and Hessians pushed the Americans from Aiken Town, now Glasgow, over Iron Hill to the Welsh Baptist Meeting House. There was severe fighting at Cooch's Bridge. After going through all their ammunition, the Americans retreated. They would take on the British again at Brandywine and in Germantown. Nevertheless, the British took Philadelphia on Sept. 26, 1777. The Continental Congress already had fled to safety, and, despite British hopes, the war continued for six more years. Many of the

Delawareans who fought at Cooch's Bridge wintered with Washington at Valley Forge.

A monument on Old Baltimore Pike marks the Battle of Cooch's Bridge, and Delaware's Revolutionary War heroes are celebrated at the Pencader Heritage Museum on the Cooch-Dayett Mills property. The museum, located in a dairy barn built in 1865, features such relics as a Hessian short sword, found on the Cooch's Bridge battlefield, and British cannonballs dropped during their encampment. You'll also find a wide variety of items associated with local history, including documents and relics from the Chrysler plant's days as a tank-manufacturing site. (The Delaware Nature Society offers programs on the grounds and in the mill, built by William Cooch Jr. in 1838.)

The Pencader Heritage Area Association, which owns the museum, each September holds a battlefield memorial ceremony. "There are 20 young Americans buried in unmarked graves somewhere," noted Bill Conley, the association's president. Many Hessians also died. The association is also raising awareness about the French soldiers' encampment at Cooch Farm in 1781 while en route to and from the victory at Yorktown, Virginia. "It's an unknown story," Conley said of the Delaware events. "We want to proclaim it to everyone."



REVOLUTIONARY DELAWARE

Independence in the First State



KIM ROGERS BURDICK



INDEPENDENCE IN THE FIRST STATE

Soldiers continued pouring into Delaware. Captain Robert Kirkwood, who grew up on Polly Drummond Road in northern New Castle County, wrote from the Pennsylvania State Headquarters, Chester, "Sept 1st. Tuesday. Sept 2nd Struck tents & march'd to Wilmington in the Delaware State & encamp'd about one Mile West of the town in all 13 miles."⁹¹

COOCH'S BRIDGE

The Philadelphia Campaign opened with the two armies clashing at the Battle of Cooch's Bridge about two and a half miles east of the Maryland border. On September 3, 1777, American brigadier general William Maxwell's corps of light infantry—composed of about eight hundred American riflemen from New Jersey, North Carolina, Pennsylvania, Virginia and Delaware militiamen—was hugely outnumbered but bravely fought well-trained Hessian and Ansbach Jägers and British light infantrymen.



Cooch's Bridge. Photographed by Bob Barnes. Postcard from the Pencader Heritage Collection.

VOICES OF THE PAST

The eyewitness account of Lieutenant Heinrich Carl Philipp von Feilitsch of the Ansbach-Bayreuth Jägers, follows:

The 3rd—We marched out of our camp at four o'clock in the morning... thereafter encountered an enemy corps of 3,000 men in the region of... Katschers Mill (Cooch's Mill). The enemy stood firm. The fire was extremely heavy and lasted about two hours. Only our corps [i.e., the jägers] was engaged and a few English. The enemy attacked three times. We lost one dead and ten wounded, while the rebels suffered nearly fifty dead and, according to the deserters, very many wounded. We made few prisoners. Our jaegers conducted themselves well and, after the enemy was driven back, we entered camp during the afternoon not far from that place. The affair began at eight o'clock and lasted until ten. The company had two wounded, a corporal and a jaeger.⁹²

A British account reported:

[A]dvanced about seven miles, on the road towards Christeen Bridge. At the entrance of a wood, five miles from town, the rebels began to fire upon the advanced corps of Rangers and Chassears; and a smart skermesh continued for some time; till a few shots from one of our field pieces drove the rebels entirely off. The first battalion of light infantry endeavoured to turn their left flank, and just when they thought it was completed unluckily met with an unpassable swamp, and were obliged to return by the way they went.... The rebels in this affair had upwards of thirty men killed. Our loss was trifling... A little in front is Goughs Mill and bridge, over a part of Christeen creek—the light infantry was posted beyond the bridge, and our line extended thence backwards, to one Aikens house, the present headquarters, between four and five miles from Elk, and there we halted a few days.⁹³

That evening, George Washington summed up the day's events:

*From Headquarters: Wilmington, Del
September 3, 1777. 8 o Clock P.M.*

Sir:

... This Morning the Enemy came out with considerable force and three pieces of Artillery, against our Light Advanced Corps, and after some pretty smart skirmishing obliged them to retreat, being far inferior in number and without Cannon. The loss on either side is not yet ascertained. Ours, tho' not exactly known, is not very considerable. Theirs, we have reason to believe, was much greater, as some of our parties, composed of expert Marksmen, had Opportunities of giving them several close, well-directed fires; more particularly in One instance, when a body of Riflemen formed a kind of Ambuscade. They advanced about Two miles this side of Iron Hill, and then withdrew to that place, leaving a picket at Coach's Mill [sic], about a mile in Front. Our parties now lie at White Clay Creek, except the advanced pickets which are at Christiana Bridge.... The design of their movement this morning seems to have been to disperse our Light Troops, who had been troublesome to them, and to gain possession of Iron Hill to establish a post most probably for covering their retreat in case of accidents.

*I have the Honor to be with great respect Sir, Yr Most Obedt servt.
Geo Washington⁹⁴*

As the sounds of the Battle of Cooch's Bridge echoed across the fields, a rider from Philadelphia brought the Friends at White Clay Creek a frightening message. The day before, by the order of the Pennsylvania Supreme Executive Council and by recommendation of the Continental Congress, twenty well-respected Philadelphia Quakers had been imprisoned without a hearing. The Society of Friends' deliberately neutral position on the war had triggered the fears of the Continental Congress that Quakers were "enemies of their country" and that if the British did indeed capture Philadelphia, area residents would continue to follow the pacifist examples of these longtime social and business leaders.

In the days that followed, the British raided Christiana. Captain William Dansey wrote exuberantly to his mother in Brinsop, Herefordshire, that a "flanking party" of his 33rd Regiment of Foot "took the horse, arms, colors, and drums belonging to a rebel Colonel of the Delaware Militia. Made his

brother prisoner and caused all his Baggage to be taken, which the General very politely sent back again. But the horse, arms, colors came to my share."⁹⁵

The September 5, 1777 *Pennsylvania Evening Post* posted the remonstrance of the Quaker prisoners Israel Pemberton, John Hunt and Samuel Pleasants, claiming the rights of freemen against arbitrary confinement. On September 6, Congress approved a recommendation that records seized from the confined Quakers should be published.

For the next five days, Cornwallis used the Cooch home as his headquarters. Two days after the battle, his aide, Major John André, drew a map showing British units posted around the Cooch house. According to family legend, the officers drank all of Cooch's liquor, and the troops burned Cooch's gristmill when they left.

Maxwell's Corps and the Delaware militia returned to the main Continental lines near Stanton. That morning, September 6, 1777, Quaker pacifist Daniel Byrnes, with a wife and several children still at home, received word that his house would be the site of a Council of War. That very evening, Generals Greene, Lafayette, Maxwell, Sullivan and Wayne were among those in attendance.⁹⁶

The General Orders for the day can be found in both the papers of George Washington and Robert Kirkwood's journal:

*The General begs the favor of the officers to be attentive to all strange faces and suspicious characters which may be discovered in camp; and upon examination of them no good account can be given why they are there, to carry them to the Major General of the day for further examination; this, as it is only a necessary precaution, is to be done in a manner least offensive. The General Officers are to meet at 5 O'Clock this afternoon at the brick house by White-Clay creek, and fix upon proper picquets for the security of the camp. John Laurens and Peter Presley Thornton Esqrs. are appointed Extra-Aids-Du-Camp to the Commander in Chief: all orders therefore thro' them in writing, or otherwise, are to be regarded in the same light as if proceeding from any other of his Aide-du-Camp.*⁹⁷

Many years later, their inadvertent host, Daniel Byrnes, wrote to George Washington presenting his side of the story:

In the year 1777 I was owner of and Lived at them Mills in the State of Dallaware on the side of White Clay Creek about two Miles north of Christiana Bridge at the time the English Army Lay between my Mills



Hale Byrnes House, near Stanton, Delaware. *Delaware Public Archives.*

and the head of Elk and the American Army Some of them on the Hill by White Clay Creek Bridge in Sight of my House & Mills and Some of them nearer to Newport. Thus was I with my Famely Situated between the two Contending Armies and on the 7th Day of the week Clement Biddle,⁹⁸ an officer as I Supose in thy Army Came to my House and informed me that General Washington had Sent him to let me know that the wheat & Flour in my Mills must be Removed and told me that thou Said the English Army wod be quite likely to Come that way and wod Distroy what I had but that thou wod take it and I Should be paid for it. I Did then belive thou intended it as a favour to me as I was not Looked on as an Enemy to my Country and therefore I could Do no other thing but Submit to thy orders accordingly he Sent that Day twenty Wagons and Loaded with Wheat and Flour and next Day being first Day of the week came twenty more Wagons and Loaded (while I was at Meeting) with wheat and flour they also that

Day took Eight Large Cheese away which was put in the Mill to be out of the way of the Flies they Laft with Some of my young men Receipts for the Wheat & Flour but not for the Cheese they ware to come again the Next Day being the Second Day of the week for more wheat & Flour as there was Some Still Lafft but that Day the English Army Crossed white Clay Creek 2 or 3 miles above my Mills and thy Army moved away. I saw Clement Biddle that Day on Horseback he told me he wod pay me but the Army was moving and all Seemed in a hurry. I Suppose he had not time and want away without paying after that time there was Much Difficulties with the Army I knew not whare to apply for pay.⁹⁹

A STEEP DEFILE

At four o'clock in the morning on September 8, 1777, the British 1st Division under General Cornwallis, accompanied by General Howe, started to march. Then the 2nd Division under General Grant followed and then the 3rd Division under General von Knyphausen,

which had with it all our baggage, a lot of cattle, provisions, and other wagons. All marched in one column, and to our great surprise, instead of taking the road by way of Christians Bridge to Wilmington as expected, we went to our left by way of White Clay Creek and Newark. We halted near Nicolson's, the only house on the main road from Newport and Wilmington to Lancaster. Knyphausen's rear guard did not arrive until two o'clock in the morning. Everyone is pleased with the good march and the fact that it was kept a secret, thus cutting off Washington from Lancaster.¹⁰⁰

Several British officers remarked about seeing an aurora borealis in the sky as they left their Glasgow-area camps: "8th. The whole moved 2 hours before daylight—a remarkable borealis. An amazing; strong ground—marched this day about 12 miles to Head Quarters—a very strong country—but 3 or 4 Shots fired during the march. A great deal of rebel cattle collected."¹⁰¹

The soldiers' descriptions of Newark give us a clear picture of what they saw. James Parker observed:

The country is entirely deserted. We pass the Village of Newark, remarkable for Sedition and Presbetarian sermons, the inhabitants have all left their houses.¹⁰²

5-29-73

PH 015 750

NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY - NOMINATION FORM

(Type all entries - complete applicable sections)

STATE:	Delaware	
COUNTY:	New Castle	
FOR NPS USE ONLY		
ENTRY NUMBER	DATE	
	APR 1	1973

1. NAME

COMMON:
Cooch's Bridge Historic District

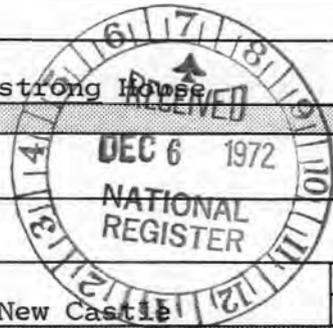
AND/OR HISTORIC:
Cooch House, Dayett House and Mill, Armstrong

2. LOCATION

STREET AND NUMBER: *N of Newark St Del 896*
Old Baltimore Turnpike

CITY OR TOWN:
(Cooch's Bridge) Newark *me.*

STATE: Delaware CODE: 10 COUNTY: New Castle CODE: 003



3. CLASSIFICATION

CATEGORY (Check One)	OWNERSHIP	STATUS	ACCESSIBLE TO THE PUBLIC
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> District <input type="checkbox"/> Building <input type="checkbox"/> Site <input type="checkbox"/> Structure <input type="checkbox"/> Object	<input type="checkbox"/> Public <input type="checkbox"/> Private <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Both	Public Acquisition: <input type="checkbox"/> In Process <input type="checkbox"/> Being Considered	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Occupied <input type="checkbox"/> Unoccupied <input type="checkbox"/> Preservation work in progress
PRESENT USE (Check One or More as Appropriate)			
<input type="checkbox"/> Agricultural <input type="checkbox"/> Commercial <input type="checkbox"/> Educational <input type="checkbox"/> Entertainment	<input type="checkbox"/> Government <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Industrial <input type="checkbox"/> Military <input type="checkbox"/> Museum	<input type="checkbox"/> Park <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Private Residence <input type="checkbox"/> Religious <input type="checkbox"/> Scientific	<input type="checkbox"/> Transportation <input type="checkbox"/> Other (Specify) _____ _____
Yes: <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Restricted <input type="checkbox"/> Unrestricted <input type="checkbox"/> No			

4. OWNER OF PROPERTY

OWNER'S NAME:
Edward W. Cooch, Dayett Mills, Inc., and others

STREET AND NUMBER:
Old Baltimore Turnpike

CITY OR TOWN: Newark STATE: Delaware CODE: 10

5. LOCATION OF LEGAL DESCRIPTION

COURTHOUSE, REGISTRY OF DEEDS, ETC.:
The Public Building

STREET AND NUMBER:
Rodney Square

CITY OR TOWN: Wilmington STATE: Delaware CODE: 10

6. REPRESENTATION IN EXISTING SURVEYS

TITLE OF SURVEY:
Historic American Buildings Survey, No. Del-57

DATE OF SURVEY: 1937 Federal State County Local

DEPOSITORY FOR SURVEY RECORDS:
Library of Congress

STREET AND NUMBER:
Washington, D.C.

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

STATE: _____

COUNTY: _____

ENTRY NUMBER: APR 1 1973

FOR NPS USE ONLY

DATE: _____

7. DESCRIPTION

CONDITION	(Check One)					
	<input type="checkbox"/> Excellent	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Good	<input type="checkbox"/> Fair	<input type="checkbox"/> Deteriorated	<input type="checkbox"/> Ruins	<input type="checkbox"/> Unexposed
	(Check One)			(Check One)		
	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Altered	<input type="checkbox"/> Unaltered	<input type="checkbox"/> Moved	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Original Site		

DESCRIBE THE PRESENT AND ORIGINAL (if known) PHYSICAL APPEARANCE

The complex of historic structures and sites around Cooch's Bridge includes the houses, mills, dams, and sites associated with more than two and a half centuries of industrial development. The industrial sites here, and the roads that served them, undoubtedly were important in Washington's decision to fight a holding action on the Christina during September of 1777.

The historic site stretches from William Cooch's upper dam to the tailrace of Dayett's Mill, and includes the sites of the first Cooch mill and of Sir William Keith's abortive ironmaking venture. William Cooch's mill of 1791, and the pre-Revolutionary Cooch mansion still stand in a much-altered condition. A raceway from the dams on the Christina and on Purgatory Swamp still provides the power for Dayett's Mill. The Dayett House, and the Armstrong House on the opposite bank of the Christina, are both nineteenth-century residences built by members of the Cooch family. On a line roughly between the Armstrong and Dayett houses, the old ford crosses the Christina; here the American troops made their stand as the British advanced up the road from Aiken's Tavern.

The Cooch House, in its present form, is a stuccoed brick structure, $2\frac{1}{2}$ stories high with a low gable roof and a full-width portico. The Armstrong House, to the south, is a stuccoed brick Greek Revival structure with a small portico on the east frontage. The Dayett House, also of stuccoed brick, features a mansard roof and a recently-added portico. The Dayett Mill is $3\frac{1}{2}$ stories high, of brick, with a mansard roof; it contains roller-mill machinery that

SEE INSTRUCTIONS



**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY - NOMINATION FORM**

(Continuation Sheet)

STATE Delaware	
COUNTY New Castle	
FOR NPS USE ONLY	
ENTRY NUMBER	DATE
	APR 11 1973

(Number all entries)

7. DESCRIPTION (continued)---

can be operated by water or electricity. A railroad siding serves the mill. The foundations of the William Cooch mill are now surmounted by a modern barn. Thomas Cooch's mill site may be discerned as a depression in the meadow. The earlier mill dam, which may have served William Keith's abortive iron works, may be seen as an earthen bank near the Purgatory Swamp dam.



8. SIGNIFICANCE

PERIOD (Check One or More as Appropriate)

- | | | | |
|--|---------------------------------------|--|---------------------------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Pre-Columbian | <input type="checkbox"/> 16th Century | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> 18th Century | <input type="checkbox"/> 20th Century |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 15th Century | <input type="checkbox"/> 17th Century | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> 19th Century | |

SPECIFIC DATE(S) (If Applicable and Known)

AREAS OF SIGNIFICANCE (Check One or More as Appropriate)

- | | | | |
|---|---|--|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Aboriginal | <input type="checkbox"/> Education | <input type="checkbox"/> Political | <input type="checkbox"/> Urban Planning |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Prehistoric | <input type="checkbox"/> Engineering | <input type="checkbox"/> Religion/Philosophy | <input type="checkbox"/> Other (Specify) |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Historic | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Industry | <input type="checkbox"/> Science | |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Agriculture | <input type="checkbox"/> Invention | <input type="checkbox"/> Sculpture | |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Architecture | <input type="checkbox"/> Landscape Architecture | <input type="checkbox"/> Social/Humanitarian | |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Art | <input type="checkbox"/> Literature | <input type="checkbox"/> Theater | |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Commerce | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Military | <input type="checkbox"/> Transportation | |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Communications | <input type="checkbox"/> Music | | |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Conservation | | | |



STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

Cooch's Bridge is the site of the third iron furnace erected in British America, and of the only Revolutionary battle fought on Delaware soil.

The land around Cooch's Bridge was near the eastern boundary of the Welsh Tract, a 30,000-acre grant to a group of Welsh immigrants who settled in western New Castle County during the first decade of the eighteenth century. Some of these settlers were millwrights, millers, and ironworkers who soon established mills and forges along the branches of the several creeks in the vicinity. Of these creeks, the Christina offered the best head of water for industry; since it flowed through the ore-rich Iron Hill region, the Christina was an ideal power source for ironworking. At least two blast furnaces were established at the foot of Iron Hill, and several forges are known to have operated nearby.

Sir William Keith, the Governor of Pennsylvania and The Three Lower Counties began buying land on the Christina in 1722, with the intention of establishing an iron plantation to be known as Keithsborough. There were already dams and mills on the land he bought; there may have been bloomery forges in operation on the property as well. Keith gave up his plan for an iron plantation in 1726, when he sold the mill seats to John England, the iron master at Principio in Maryland, who had

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

9. MAJOR BIBLIOGRAPHICAL REFERENCES

Cooch, Edward W. The Battle of Cooch's Bridge. Cooch's Bridge (Del.): Author, 1940.
 Scharf, J. Thomas. History of Delaware, 1609-1888. 2 vol. Philadelphia: L.J. Richards & Co., 1888.
Biographical and Geneological History of the State of Delaware. Chambersburg (Pa.): J.M. Runk & Co., 1899.

10. GEOGRAPHICAL DATA

LATITUDE AND LONGITUDE COORDINATES DEFINING A RECTANGLE LOCATING THE PROPERTY			OR	LATITUDE AND LONGITUDE COORDINATES DEFINING THE CENTER POINT OF A PROPERTY OF LESS THAN TEN ACRES		
CORNER	LATITUDE	LONGITUDE		LATITUDE	LONGITUDE	
	Degrees Minutes Seconds	Degrees Minutes Seconds		Degrees Minutes Seconds	Degrees Minutes Seconds	
NW	39 ° 38 ' 48"	75 ° 44 ' 45"		° ' "	° ' "	
NE	39 ° 38 ' 48"	75 ° 43 ' 02"				
SE	39 ° 38 ' 10"	75 ° 43 ' 02"				
SW	39 ° 38 ' 10"	75 ° 44 ' 45"				

APPROXIMATE ACREAGE OF NOMINATED PROPERTY: 200

LIST ALL STATES AND COUNTIES FOR PROPERTIES OVERLAPPING STATE OR COUNTY BOUNDARIES

STATE:	CODE	COUNTY	CODE
STATE:	CODE	COUNTY:	CODE
STATE:	CODE	COUNTY:	CODE
STATE:	CODE	COUNTY:	CODE



11. FORM PREPARED BY

NAME AND TITLE: Edward F. Heite, Joan M. Norton and Rosemary Troy

ORGANIZATION: Division of Historical and Cultural Affairs DATE: 10/17/72

STREET AND NUMBER: Hall of Records

CITY OR TOWN: Dover STATE: Delaware CODE: 10

12. STATE LIAISON OFFICER CERTIFICATION

NATIONAL REGISTER VERIFICATION

As the designated State Liaison Officer for the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966 (Public Law 89-665), I hereby nominate this property for inclusion in the National Register and certify that it has been evaluated according to the criteria and procedures set forth by the National Park Service. The recommended level of significance of this nomination is:

National State Local

Name Dr. E. Berkeley Tompkins

Title Director, Div. of Historical and Cultural Affairs

Date Nov. 27, 1972

I hereby certify that this property is included in the National Register.

Robert M. Utley
 Chief, Office of Archeology and Historic Preservation

Date 4/11/73

ATTEST: [Signature]
 Keeper of the National Register

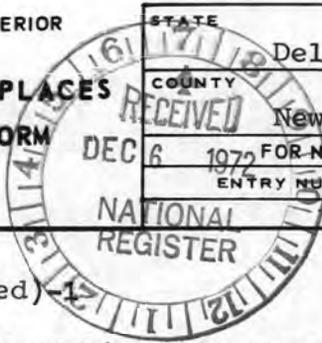
Date 4.3.73

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY - NOMINATION FORM

(Continuation Sheet)

STATE Delaware	
COUNTY New Castle	
FOR NPS USE ONLY	
ENTRY NUMBER	DATE
	APR 11 1973



(Number all entries)

8. STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE (Continued)-1-

recently emigrated from Tamworth, Staffordshire. England and his heirs owned the property until they sold it, in several parcels, to Thomas Cooch a few years before the American Revolution.

By the time Thomas Cooch arrived on the scene, iron manufacture at Iron Hill had virtually ceased; Cooch was a miller who bought up the better mill seats for development. He was an aggressive businessman who chose the best properties and worked at every aspect of their development. On the eve of the Revolution, he had persuaded the County Court to rebuild the bridge at his mill, but the war interrupted his plans and left his mill and bridge in ashes.

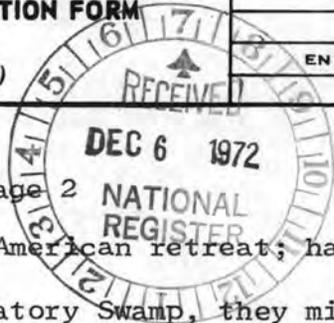
After the British army landed on the Elk River in August 1777, General Washington sent a body of picked troops to fight a holding action at Cooch's Bridge while his army entrenched along Red Clay Creek near Stanton. On September 3, 1777, Howe left Head of Elk and Knyphausen moved from Buck Tavern(now Summit) with plans to meet at Aiken's Tavern (Glasgow), near the Continental position, and march on from there. The first shot was fired about a half-mile north of Aiken's and skirmishing continued for two miles beyond Cooch's Bridge as the American forces retreated. A letter from General van Wurmb to General von Jungkenn relates the heroic stand that took place.

After the enemy had shot themselves out of ammunition the fight was carried on with the sword, they being finally put to flight. But they immediately made a stand again, and we drove them away a second time, when they took post beyond Christeen Creek at Cooch's Bridge.

NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY - NOMINATION FORM

(Continuation Sheet)

STATE	Delaware	
COUNTY	New Castle	
FOR NPS USE ONLY		
ENTRY NUMBER	APR	DATE 11 1972



(Number all entries)

8. SIGNIFICANCE (continued)--- page 2

The British tried to cut off the American retreat; had it not been for their inability to penetrate Purgatory Swamp, they might have succeeded.

It has been claimed that the Stars and Stripes were first unfurled in battle here. The flag had been adopted by Congress, June 14, 1777, and was carried in a parade in Philadelphia in August; however, the militia were still using state or regimental banners. The troops at Cooch's Bridge were a special light infantry brigade drawn from seventy regiments. Since colors are important in a battle, and since only the national flag would be meaningful to all of the regiment, it is possible that it was carried.

During the battle, the British burned Cooch's Mill and took possession of his house, as a headquarters for General Cornwallis. The grist mill was not rebuilt until the property passed to Thomas Cooch's grandson, William, in 1791. This mill, just east of the bridge, is still extant. In 1838, William Cooch, Jr. inherited the property from his father and built a new mill farther downstream. Around the time of the Civil War, the Cooch mansion was rebuilt in its present form. The land passed in 1870 to Levi Cooch, who conveyed it to Joseph and William Cooch in the same year. Their mill company, known as the Cooch Brothers, used the 3½-story brick building which still stands. It was run entirely by water power from the Christiana until it was remodeled in 1884. John W. Dayett bought Cooch's Mill in 1894 and added all the latest improvements. Twice gutted by fire, in 1916 and 1933, the Dayett Mill was restored each time and is still in operation,

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY - NOMINATION FORM**

(Continuation Sheet)

STATE Delaware	
COUNTY New Castle	
FOR NPS USE ONLY	
ENTRY NUMBER	DATE
	APR 11 1973

(Number all entries)

8. SIGNIFICANCE (continued)--- page 3

still using water power from William Cooch's 1792 dam on the Christina and from a smaller dam on Purgatory Swamp.

The Cooch Mansion is still in the possession of the Cooch family.



Coch's Bridge Historic District STATE Del.

Ref # 73000528

Working number 12.6.72.1868

TECH REVIEW
Photos 3
Maps 1

5-29-73

NEW CASTLE CO.

REVIEW

2-4-73

HISTORIAN
good presentation

Accept - AML - 3/19/73

ARCHEOLOGIST

INVESTIGATED BY HAYEK 3/30/73 accept P
3/24/73

ARCHITECT

accept call
3-27-73

BRANCH CHIEF

ORR
4/3/73

EDITORIAL REVIEW

KEEPER

W. J. ...
4/3/73

Acknowledge 12-6-72

National Register write-up _____

Send-back _____

Federal Register entry 6-5-73

Re-submit _____

Register no. APR 11 1973



Cooch House, Coochs Bridge, Delaware

NPS Photo 1971

Cooch's Bridge Historic District

6893

By C. W. Snell



Coochs Bridge Battle Monument, Coochs Bridge, Delaware

NPS Photo 1971

Cooch's Bridge Historic District

6892 ✓

By C. W. SNELL

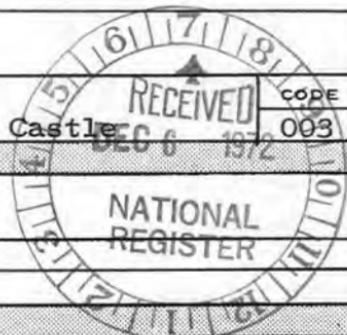
NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
PROPERTY MAP FORM

(Type all entries - attach to or enclose with map)

STATE Delaware	
COUNTY New Castle	
FOR NPS USE ONLY	
ENTRY NUMBER APR 11 1973	DATE

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

1. NAME			
COMMON: Cooch's Bridge			
AND/OR HISTORIC: Cooch House, Dayett House and Mill, Armstrong House			
2. LOCATION			
STREET AND NUMBER: Old Baltimore Turnpike			
CITY OR TOWN: (Cooch's Bridge) Newark			
STATE: Delaware	CODE 10	COUNTY: New Castle	CODE 003
3. MAP REFERENCE			
SOURCE: USGS Map, Newark East Quadrangle, 7.5' series			
SCALE: 1:24000			
DATE: 1953			
4. REQUIREMENTS			
TO BE INCLUDED ON ALL MAPS			
1. Property boundaries where required.			
2. North arrow.			
3. Latitude and longitude reference.			



Dotted line encloses district

39°38'48"

Upper dam

Purgatory swamp dam

39°38'10"

Cooch house

Bridge

(ELKTON)
5863 III SE

39°37'30"

75°45'

Mapped, edited, and published by the Geological Survey
 Control by USGS, USC&GS, and Delaware Geodetic Survey
 Topography from aerial photographs by multiplex methods
 Aerial photographs taken 1951. Field check 1953
 Polyconic projection. 1927 North American datum
 10,000-foot grid based on Delaware coordinate system
 Red tint indicates area in which only
 landmark buildings are shown
 1000-meter Universal Transverse Mercator grid ticks
 zone 18, shown in blue

75°44'45"

Armstrong

Old mill site

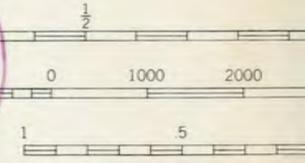
75°43'02"

Dayett Mill

Dayett House

8 1/2
151 M
GN
0°26'
8 MILS

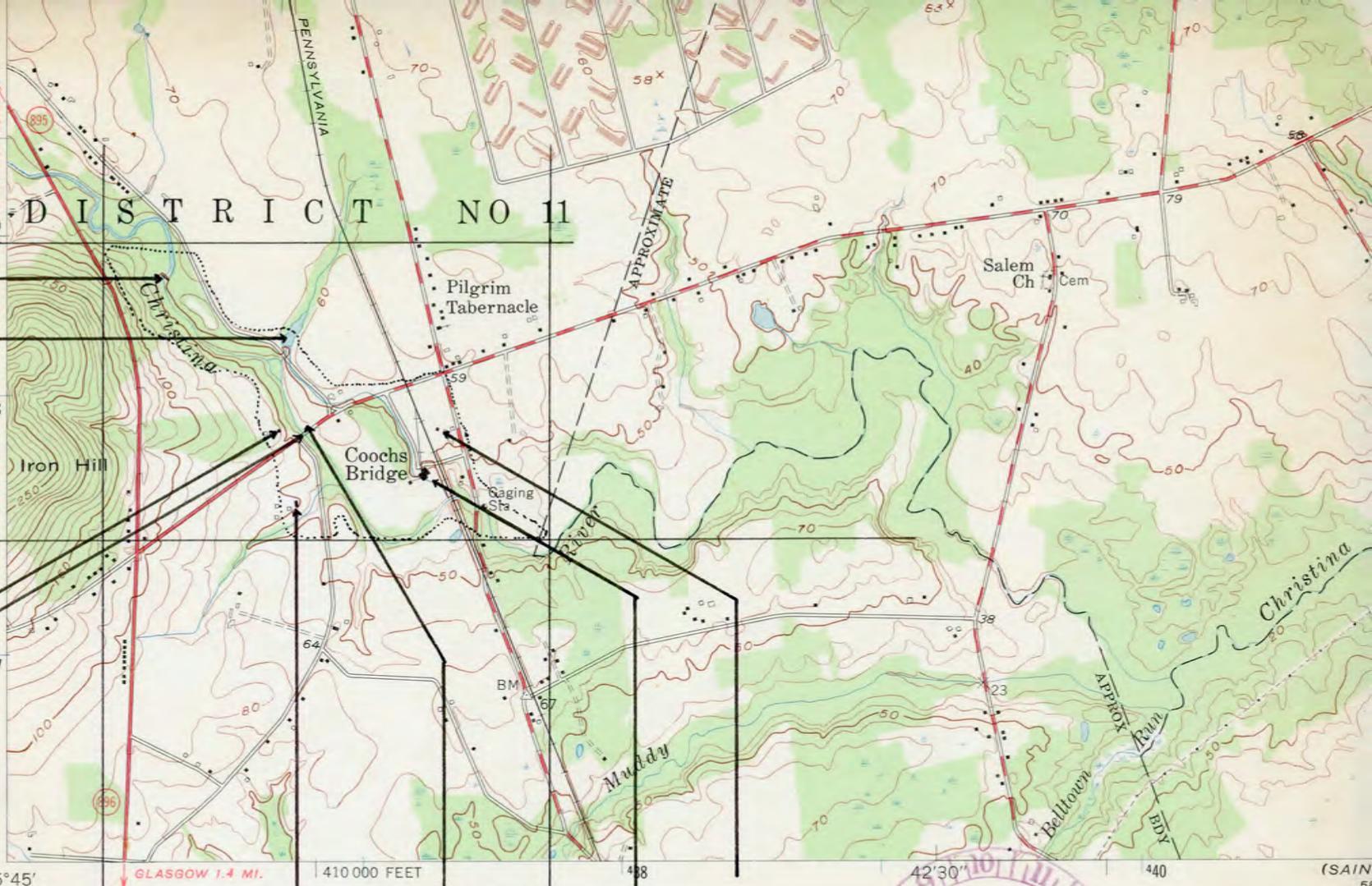
UTM GRID AND 1953 MAGNETIC NORTH
DECLINATION AT CENTER OF SHEET



CONTOUR
DATUM IS

THIS MAP COMPLIES WITH NA
 FOR SALE BY U. S. GEOLOGIC
 A FOLDER DESCRIBING TOPOGRAPHIC M

United States Geological Survey
 Topographic Quadrangle, 7.5'
 series, Newark East 1953



600 000
FEET

4388

4387

410 000 FEET

410 000 FEET

488

42'30"

440

(SAIN
54
SCAL

D I S T R I C T N O 11

14 MI TO U.S. 1

70

70

70

58 X

70

70

70

70

50

50

600 000

FEET

4388

4387

410 000 FEET

410 000 FEET

488

42'30"

440

(SAIN
54
SCAL

D I S T R I C T N O 11

14 MI TO U.S. 1

70

70

70

58 X

70

70

70

70

50

50

600 000

FEET

4388

4387

410 000 FEET

410 000 FEET

488

42'30"

440

(SAIN
54
SCAL

D I S T R I C T N O 11

14 MI TO U.S. 1

70

70

70

58 X

70

70

70

70

50

50

600 000

FEET

4388

4387

410 000 FEET

410 000 FEET

488

42'30"

440

(SAIN
54
SCAL

D I S T R I C T N O 11

14 MI TO U.S. 1

70

70

70

58 X

70

70

70

70

50

50

600 000

FEET

4388

4387

410 000 FEET

410 000 FEET

488

42'30"

440

(SAIN
54
SCAL

D I S T R I C T N O 11

14 MI TO U.S. 1

70

70

70

58 X

70

70

70

70

50

50

600 000

FEET

4388

4387

410 000 FEET

410 000 FEET

488

42'30"

440

(SAIN
54
SCAL

D I S T R I C T N O 11

14 MI TO U.S. 1

70

70

70

58 X

70

70

70

70

50

50

600 000

FEET

4388

4387

410 000 FEET

410 000 FEET

488

42'30"

440

(SAIN
54
SCAL

D I S T R I C T N O 11

14 MI TO U.S. 1

70

70

70

58 X

70

70

70

70

50

50

600 000

FEET

4388

4387

410 000 FEET

410 000 FEET

488

42'30"

440

(SAIN
54
SCAL

D I S T R I C T N O 11

14 MI TO U.S. 1

70

70

70

58 X

70

70

70

70

50

50

600 000

FEET

4388

4387

410 000 FEET

410 000 FEET

488

42'30"

440

(SAIN
54
SCAL

D I S T R I C T N O 11

14 MI TO U.S. 1

70

70

70

58 X

70

70

70

70

50

50

600 000

FEET

4388

4387

410 000 FEET

410 000 FEET

488

42'30"

440

(SAIN
54
SCAL

D I S T R I C T N O 11

14 MI TO U.S. 1

70

70

70

58 X

70

70

70

70

50

50

600 000

FEET

4388

4387

410 000 FEET

410 000 FEET

488

42'30"

440

(SAIN
54
SCAL

D I S T R I C T N O 11

14 MI TO U.S. 1

70

70

70

58 X

70

70

70

70

50

50

600 000

FEET

4388

4387

410 000 FEET

410 000 FEET

488

42'30"

440

(SAIN
54
SCAL

D I S T R I C T N O 11

14 MI TO U.S. 1

70

70

70

58 X

70

70

70

70

50

50

600 000

FEET

4388

4387

410 000 FEET

410 000 FEET

488

42'30"

440

(SAIN
54
SCAL

D I S T R I C T N O 11

14 MI TO U.S. 1

70

70

70

58 X

70

70

70

70

50

50

600 000

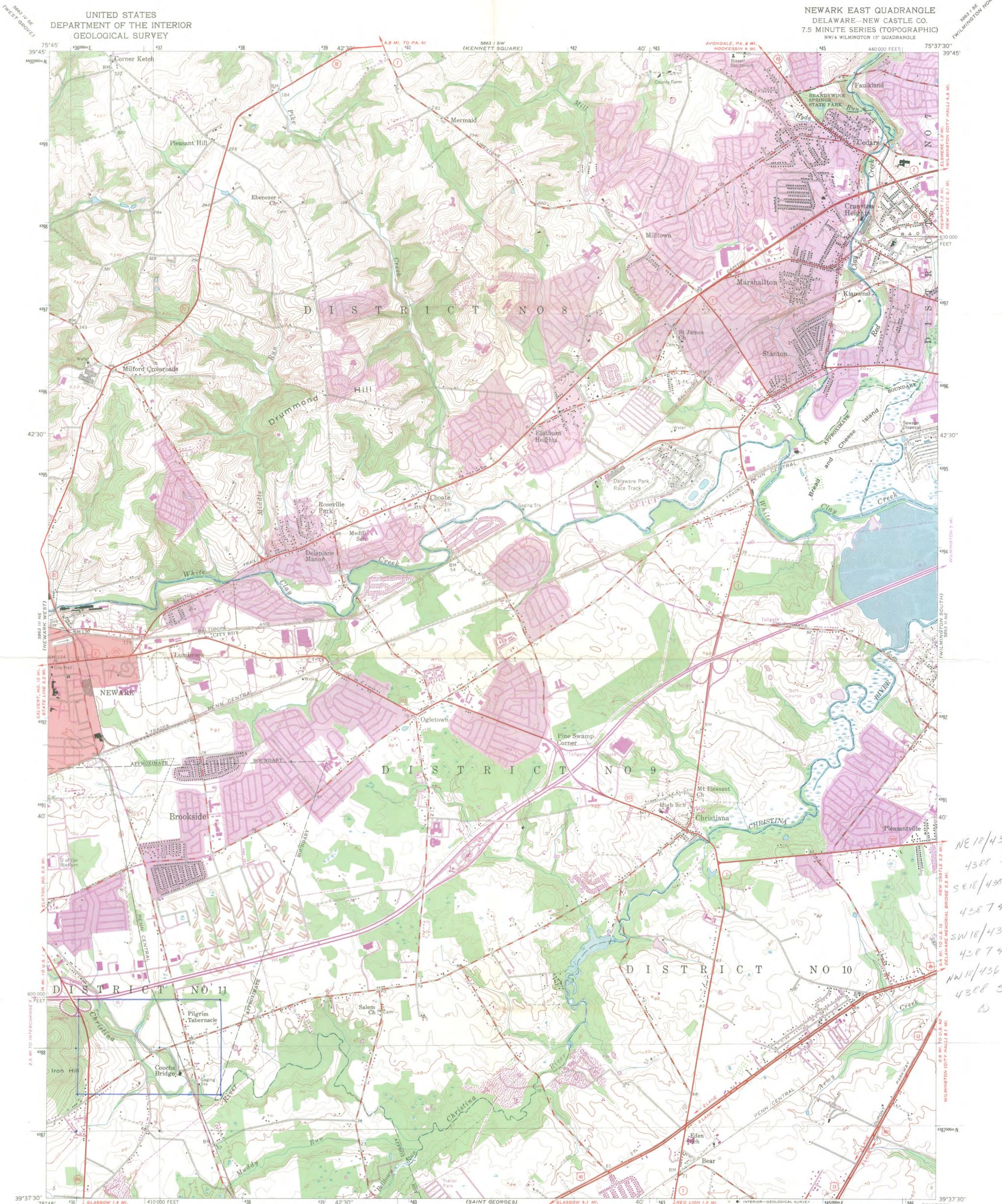
FEET

4388

4387

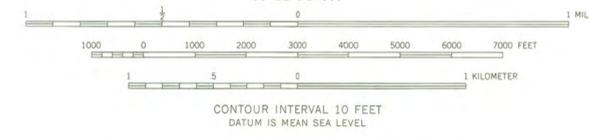
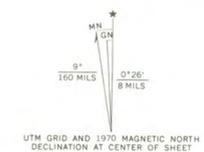
410 000 FEET

410 000 FEET



NE 18/437 740
4388 580
SE 18/435 740
4387 430
SW 18/436 020
4387 420
NW 18/436 040
4388 590
D

Mapped, edited, and published by the Geological Survey
Control by USGS, USC&GS, and Delaware Geodetic Survey
Topography from aerial photographs by multiplex methods
Aerial photographs taken 1951. Field check 1953
Polyconic projection. 1927 North American datum
10,000-foot grid based on Delaware coordinate system
Red tint indicates area in which only
landmark buildings are shown
1000-meter Universal Transverse Mercator grid ticks,
zone 18, shown in blue
Revisions shown in purple compiled from aerial photographs
taken 1970. This information not field checked
Purple tint indicates extension of urban areas



THIS MAP COMPLIES WITH NATIONAL MAP ACCURACY STANDARDS
FOR SALE BY U.S. GEOLOGICAL SURVEY, WASHINGTON, D. C. 20242
A FOLDER DESCRIBING TOPOGRAPHIC MAPS AND SYMBOLS IS AVAILABLE ON REQUEST

NEWARK EAST, DEL.
NW/4 WILMINGTON 15' QUADRANGLE
N 3937.5—W 7537.5/7.5
1953
PHOTOREVISED 1970
AMS 5863 II NW—SERIES V832



ENTRIES IN THE NATIONAL REGISTER

STATE DELAWARE

Date Entered APR 11 1973

<u>Name</u>	<u>Location</u>
Draper-Adkins House	Milton Sussex County
Cooch's Bridge Historic District	Newark vicinity New Castle County
Bannister Hall and the Baynard House	Smyrna Kent County
Wooddale Bridge	Wooddale vicinity New Castle County
Coffee Run Mission Site	Hockessin vicinity New Castle County
Red Clay Creek Presbyterian Church	New Castle County
Sutton (Thomas) House	Woodland Beach Wildlife Area Kent County
Ruth Mansion House	Leipsic Kent County
Wheel of Fortune	Leipsic Kent County

Hon. J.R. Biden Also Notified
 Hon. William V. Roth, Jr.
 Hon. Pierre S. du Pont, IV
 Director, Northeast Region

State Historic Preservation Officer
 Dr. E. Berkeley Tompkins, Director
 Division of Historical and Cultural
 Affairs
 Department of State
 Dover, Delaware 19901

*Cochran's Budget
H.D.*

*R. Greenberg
for J. Rogers
9/10/73*

SEP 11 1973

New Castle City, Delaware

H34-PHR

Mr. James D. McNair, II
Assistant Director
Division of Historical & Cultural
Affairs
Department of State
Dover, Delaware 19901

Dear Mr. McNair:

Thank you for your letter of August 24.

In cases of this sort, we recommend that all interested parties be apprised of the provisions of Section 106 at the earliest possible date. The National Register is not designed to halt or delay construction; it is a planning tool to enable progress to take place without the needless destruction of irreplaceable historical resources. Accordingly, we recommend that you inform the county authorities of the legal obligations that are placed upon the Federal agency with which they will be dealing. We also suggest that you forward information to the Advisory Council as soon as possible if you have not yet done so.

Although Section 106 itself cannot be avoided, we heartily endorse your desire to avoid a conflict. Fortunately, the Council's Section 106 procedures are designed to do just that. In almost every case, reasonable people are able to work out ways of providing the services needed for today and tomorrow without destroying those cultural guideposts that are equally necessary. It is imperative that preservationists forever be on the alert not only for threats to historic properties, but also for opportunities to work constructively with those who must build sewers, highways, and other facilities. Your leadership in this direction is greatly appreciated.

A copy of the "Federal Register" is enclosed. You will note the Advisory Council's procedures for compliance in the front.

Sincerely yours,

William J. Murtagh (Sgd.)

William J. Murtagh
Keeper of the National Register

Enclosures

cc:
Mr. Grover A. Biddle, Acting Director, Division of Historical & Cultural Affairs, Department of State, Dover, Delaware 19901, w/c inc.
Director, Northeast Region, w/c inc.

BASIC FILE RETAINED IN PHR

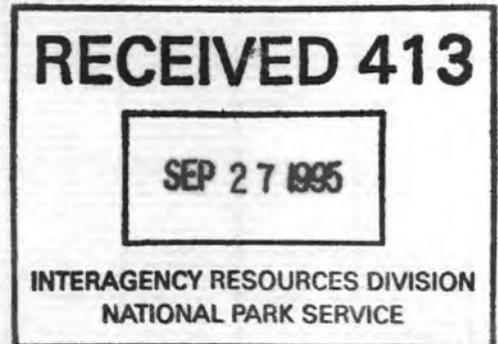
DDG, w/c inc.
LI

PHR, w/c inc.
JRogers: crb/WJMurtagh: crb 9/10/73

September 21, 1995

Raynor A. Johnson
100 Dayett Mills Road
Newark, De 19702

Carol D. Shull
Keeper of the National Register
of Historic Places
Interagency Resources Division
United States Department of Interior
National Park Service
P.O. Box 37127
Washington, D.C. 20013-7127



Dear Carol D. Shull:

RE: Cooch's Bridge Historic District, New Castle County,
Delaware

Your help is urgently needed to protect the watershed of Cooch's Bridge Historic District by the way a historic district is defined on the National Register. The Cooch's Bridge Historic District contains a historic water system with "water rights" dating from the King of England through William Penn to present day. This water system is deeded to Dayett Mills, Inc. and it is in our care and on its behalf, I am writing to you.

The area is under the pressure of development by Federal and State of Delaware transportation projects which are not respecting National Register protection.

The problem is several governmental departments are using a new method to define the District boundary in order to shrink the size of this District to conform to the scope of their projects.

The original district filing was prepared by Edward F. Heite, Joan N. Norton, and Rosemary Troy of the Delaware Division of Historical and Cultural Affairs. It was certified by the State liaison officer for certifications, Dr. E. Berkeley Tompkins, Director, Division of Historical and Cultural Affairs. On November 27, 1972, the District location was defined by item 10. (Geographical Data) on the nomination form by latitude and longitude coordinates [Ref. #4], which established a rectangular shape to the district.

The watershed and the Historic District were both protected by a clearly marked rectangle on the U.S. Geological Survey Topographic Quadrant Map which was created from an aerial

photograph taken in 1951 and in effect at the time the district was established. [Refs. #6A & #7B]

The construction of Interstate 95, in the late 50's and early 60's is not shown on the district map. New aerial photos were taken in late 1970 but were not included in the November 1972 filing. [Ref. #6B]

Now, a different approach is taken by the Delaware Department of Transportation (Deldot). The District delineations [Ref. #6B] are narrow areas around the inventory and do not take into consideration the watershed and the "water rights" necessary for many key features of the District including Dayett Mills- a water powered grist mill still in use.

At Deldot's direction, the District was redrawn in 1990 by Kise Franks and Straw, Consultants [Ref. #5]. Their new map allowed for the encroachment of I-95 and Route 896, just South of Newark, Delaware. The constriction of the District is further impacted by planned expansion of U.S. Route 301 joining both Routes 896 and I-95 at the same juncture. This planned expansion [Refs. #7A, B, C] through the watershed and above the main dam creates many problems for the dam and raceway system to the Mill.

Little consideration is given to watershed and water retention/water run-off impact on the District. Similarly, nature trails and wildlife crossings through the District and the adjacent historic Iron Hill Park received the same treatment.

This "new" map for the District was given and approved by the Delaware State Review Board for Historic Preservation and is expected to be forwarded to your office as soon as certain editorial changes are incorporated. The editorial change necessary is the fixed certifiable survey point where Route 896 and I-95 intersect.

To this date, Deldot has not or will not define where these roads meet other than a "feet along each road" description that can change as the road boundary changes.

The sad fact is that Deldot has made road improvements with Federal funds without recognizing the original District and also prior to formal certification of any "new" district. Issues regarding the impact of the District's watershed, highway siltation, and water run-off were never discussed or agreed to by all the property owners within the District.

This District as defined by latitude and longitude is an historical and archaeological property. Aside from its watershed importance, the western side of this Historic District includes part of the Iron Hill County Park, which has

extensive nature trails and historic iron mines. This park was purchased as the main Bicentennial Project using Federal Funds. Jasper, a hard stone, found among the iron ore, was a favorite native American tool for making spears, arrows, and tomahawks. On the other side is Purgatory Swamp. During the American Revolutionary War, British cannons got stuck in the swamp during the Battle of Cooch's Bridge. Both areas will be outside of the District with the "new" boundary.

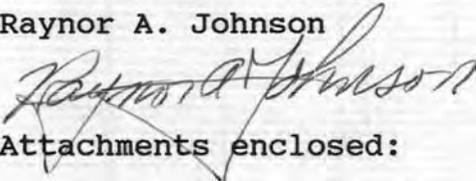
In asking the National Trust for Historic Preservation about "water rights" including the watershed as an integral part of a historic district definition, they suggested that I look at a National Register nomination for Mount Aventine [Ref. #10], Charles County, Maryland. The National Register recognized a larger district over a narrow inventory-only limited district.

Therefore, please keep the original Cooch's Bridge Historic District in place on the National Register of Historic Places and not the proposed Revision of Cooch's Bridge Historic District N-190. The public interest will be better served for generations to come.

Attached, please find supporting documentation. Should you have any questions, I will be happy to come to Washington to discuss this further. I can be reached by phone at (day) 302 731-1503 or (evening) 302 368-4507. I look forward to a favorable response.

Very truly yours,

Raynor A. Johnson



Attachments enclosed:

COOCH'S BRIDGE HISTORIC DISTRICT
SUPPORTING INFORMATION

1. Letter to Carol D. Shull from Rep. Stephanie A. Ulbrich, 25th Representative District, Delaware.
2. Letter to Raynor A. Johnson from Edward F. Heite, Heite Consulting, Archaeologists and Historians.
3. Map - showing District in general location.
4. The filing of rectangular shape of Cooch's Bridge Historic District of 1972 with the National Register.
5. The revision No.-190 of Cooch's Bridge Historic District.
6. Map - showing District by:
 - A: latitude and longitude with original U.S. Geological Survey Topographic Quadrant map section.
 - B: draft revision of No.-190 District by inventory with new U.S. Geological Survey Topographic Quadrant map section.
7. Highway overlays
 - A. Old map
 - B. I-95 overlay
 - C. Route 896 and proposed U.S. Route 301 overlay
8. Dayett Mills Historic "Water Rights."
9. Engineering Study of Mill on the Christiana by State of Delaware Division of Historical and Cultural Affairs and the University of Delaware Department of Civil Engineering.
10. Reference Letter to Mount Aventine, Charles County, Maryland.



HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES
STATE OF DELAWARE
LEGISLATIVE HALL
DOVER, DELAWARE 19901

STEPHANIE A. ULBRICH
1018 SUMMIT VIEW DRIVE
NEWARK, DELAWARE 19713
HOME: 302-368-5122
HOUSE OFFICES
DOVER: 302-739-3796
DOVER FAX: 302-739-2773
WILMINGTON: 302-577-3723

COMMITTEES
JOINT SUNSET, CHAIR
SUBSTANCE ABUSE, VICE CHAIR
EDUCATION
HEALTH & HUMAN DEVELOPMENT
TRANSPORTATION & INFRASTRUCTURE

September 18, 1995

Carol D. Shull
Keeper of the National Register
of Historic Places
Interagency Resources Division
United States Department of Interior
National Park Service
P. O. Box 37127
Washington, D.C. 20013-7127

Dear Carol D. Shull:

RE: Cooch's Bridge Historic District, New Castle County,
Delaware

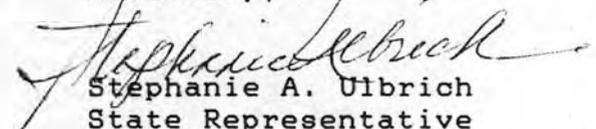
I am writing to request your assistance regarding the legal definition of the boundaries of the above referenced historic district. As you will note in the accompanying comprehensive materials presented by Mr. Raynor Johnson, the boundaries of the the Cooch's Bridge Historic District have been defined by two significantly different methods.

One method has defined the boundaries according to specific degrees of longitude and latitude. A different evaluation of the historic district utilizes "inventory" to set the boundaries.

As the only site of a Revolutionary War battle fought on Delaware soil, the significance of proper and just boundary definition is extremely important to the residents in the immediate area as well as throughout the state of Delaware.

It is my hope that you will be able to assist us in establishing the legal method and definition of the boundaries of this historic district. If you have any questions or if I may assist you in any way, please do not hesitate to contact me. Thank you for your attention to this important matter.

Sincerely,


Stephanie A. Ulbrich
State Representative
25th District

Heite Consulting

Archæologists and Historians
P O Box 53, Camden, Delaware 19934-0053

Telex 650291061 302-697-1789 Toll-Free 1-800-777-9665 Iceland (354) 7-21489 Fax 302-697-7758

September 20, 1995

Mr. Ray Johnson
Dayett Mills
100 Dayett Mill Road
Newark, Delaware 19702

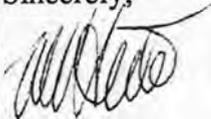
Dear Ray:

I was disturbed to learn that there has been a proposal to reduce the size of the Cooch's Bridge National Register district. Since much of the site's significance derives from its hydraulic works, the preservation of the watershed is integral to the continued preservation of the power system works in the river.

In my opinion, the National Register district should be expanded upstream and uphill, to protect as much as possible of the watershed. Any argument for a reduction is inconceivable.

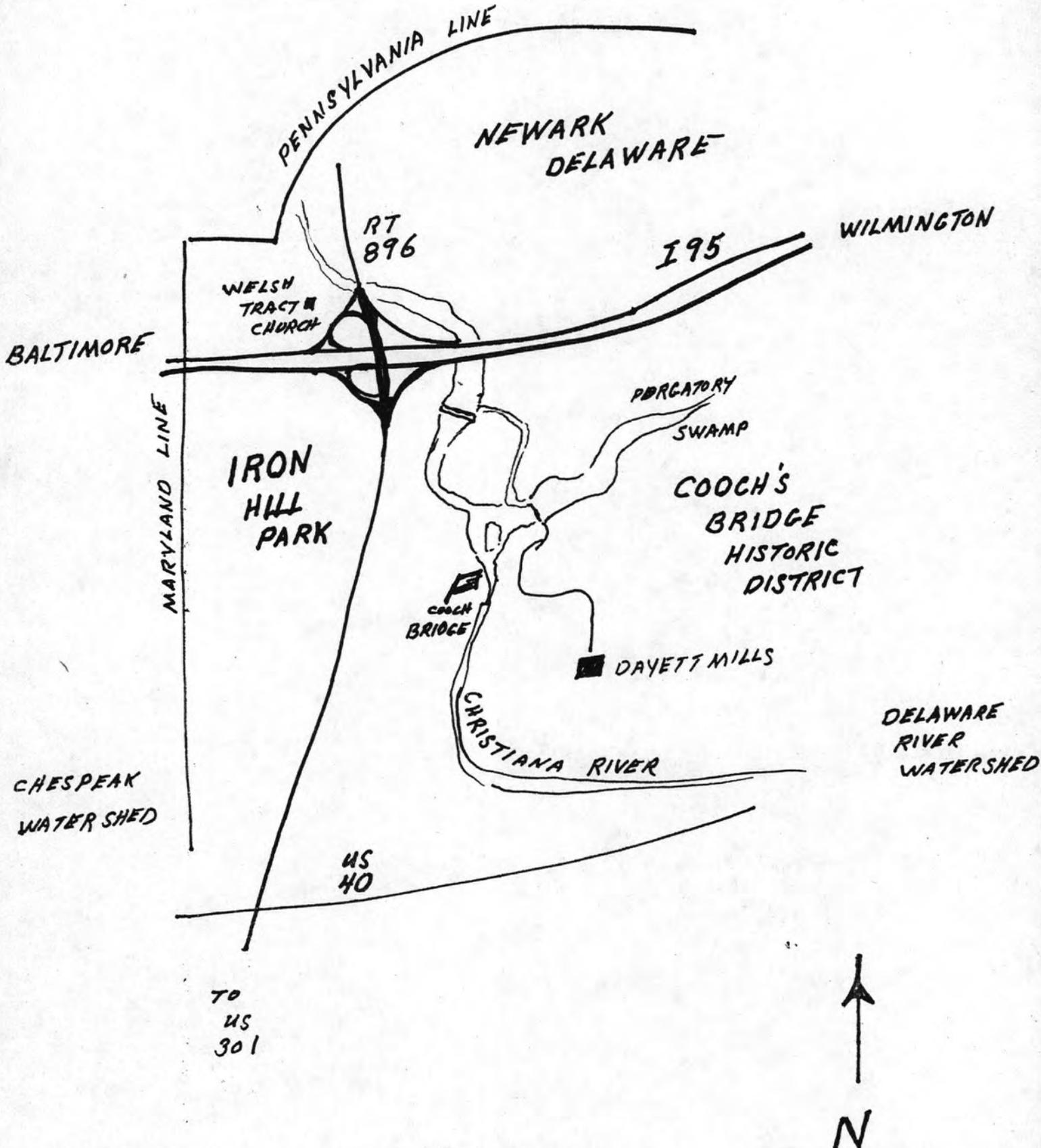
It is my understanding that a measure of protection is afforded by the "polygon" surrounding a National Register property. Just last month, the Maryland SHPO required extensive archæological testing in the rectangle surrounding a National Register site, because they considered the *entire rectangle* to be on the Register.

Sincerely,



Edward F. Heite

MAP SHOWING GENERAL LOCATION





**DELAWARE STATE HISTORIC
PRESERVATION OFFICE
15 THE GREEN
DOVER, DE 19901**

DATE: 4/21/95
FROM: ROBIN BODO

In response to your recent inquiry,

the enclosed information

is supplied

with the COMPLIMENTS of the

Delaware State Historic Preservation Office

NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY - NOMINATION FORM

(Type all entries - complete applicable sections)

STATE Delaware	
COUNTY New Castle	
FOR NPS USE ONLY	
ENTRY NUMBER	DATE

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

1. NAME

COMMON
Cooch's Bridge Historic District

AND/OR HISTORIC
Cooch House, Dayett House and Mill, Armstrong House

2. LOCATION

STREET AND NUMBER
Old Baltimore Turnpike

CITY OR TOWN
(Cooch's Bridge) Newark

STATE
Delaware

CODE
10

COUNTY
New Castle

CODE
00's

3. CLASSIFICATION

CATEGORY (Check One)	OWNERSHIP	STATUS	ACCESSIBLE TO THE PUBLIC
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> District <input type="checkbox"/> Site <input type="checkbox"/> Object	<input type="checkbox"/> Public <input type="checkbox"/> Private <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Both	Public Acquisition: <input type="checkbox"/> In Process <input type="checkbox"/> Being Considered	Yes: <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Restricted <input type="checkbox"/> Unrestricted <input type="checkbox"/> No
<input type="checkbox"/> Building <input type="checkbox"/> Structure		<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Occupied <input type="checkbox"/> Unoccupied <input type="checkbox"/> Preservation work in progress	

PRESENT USE (Check One or More as Appropriate)

<input type="checkbox"/> Agricultural	<input type="checkbox"/> Government	<input type="checkbox"/> Park	<input type="checkbox"/> Transportation	<input type="checkbox"/> Comments
<input type="checkbox"/> Commercial	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Industrial	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Private Residence	<input type="checkbox"/> Other (Specify)	
<input type="checkbox"/> Educational	<input type="checkbox"/> Military	<input type="checkbox"/> Religious		
<input type="checkbox"/> Entertainment	<input type="checkbox"/> Museum	<input type="checkbox"/> Scientific		

4. OWNER OF PROPERTY

OWNER'S NAME
Edward W. Cooch, Dayett Mills, Inc., and others

STREET AND NUMBER
Old Baltimore Turnpike

CITY OR TOWN
Newark

STATE
Delaware

CODE
10

5. LOCATION OF LEGAL DESCRIPTION

COURTHOUSE, REGISTRY OF DEEDS, ETC
The Public Building

STREET AND NUMBER
Rodney Square

CITY OR TOWN
Wilmington

STATE
Delaware

CODE
10

6. REPRESENTATION IN EXISTING SURVEYS

TITLE OF SURVEY:
Historic American Buildings Survey, No. Del-57

DATE OF SURVEY: 1937 Federal State County Local

DEPOSITORY FOR SURVEY RECORDS:
Library of Congress

STREET AND NUMBER:

CITY OR TOWN:
Washington, D.C.

STATE:

CODE:

STATE: Delaware

COUNTY: New Castle

FOR NPS USE ONLY

ENTRY NUMBER

DATE

7. DESCRIPTION

CONDITION	(Check One)					
	<input type="checkbox"/> Excellent	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Good	<input type="checkbox"/> Fair	<input type="checkbox"/> Deteriorated	<input type="checkbox"/> Ruins	<input type="checkbox"/> Unexposed
	(Check One)			(Check One)		
	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Altered	<input type="checkbox"/> Unaltered	<input type="checkbox"/> Moved	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Original Site		

DESCRIBE THE PRESENT AND ORIGINAL (if known) PHYSICAL APPEARANCE

The complex of historic structures and sites around Cooch's Bridge includes the houses, mills, dams, and sites associated with more than two and a half centuries of industrial development. The industrial sites here, and the roads that served them, undoubtedly were important in Washington's decision to fight a holding action on the Christina during September of 1777.

The historic site stretches from William Cooch's upper dam to the tailrace of Dayett's Mill, and includes the sites of the first Cooch mill and of Sir William Keith's abortive ironmaking venture. William Cooch's mill of 1791, and the pre-Revolutionary Cooch mansion still stand in a much-altered condition. A raceway from the dams on the Christina and on Purgatory Swamp still provides the power for Dayett's Mill. The Dayett House, and the Armstrong House on the opposite bank of the Christina, are both nineteenth-century residences built by members of the Cooch family. On a line roughly between the Armstrong and Dayett houses, the old ford crosses the Christina; here the American troops made their stand as the British advanced up the road from Aiken's Tavern.

The Cooch House, in its present form, is a stuccoed brick structure, 2½ stories high with a low gable roof and a full-width portico. The Armstrong House, to the south, is a stuccoed brick Greek Revival structure with a small portico on the east frontage. The Dayett House, also of stuccoed brick, features a mansard roof and a recently-added portico. The Dayett Mill is 3½ stories high, of brick, with a mansard roof; it contains roller-mill machinery that

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY - NOMINATION FORM

(Continuation Sheet)

STATE		Delaware	
COUNTY		New Castle	
FOR NPS USE ONLY			
ENTRY NUMBER		DATE	

(Number all entries)

7. DESCRIPTION (continued)---

can be operated by water or electricity. A railroad siding serves the mill. The foundations of the William Cooch mill are now surmounted by a modern barn. Thomas Cooch's mill site may be discerned as a depression in the meadow. The earlier mill dam, which may have served William Keith's abortive iron works, may be seen as an earthen bank near the Furgatory Swamp dam.

8. SIGNIFICANCE

PERIOD (Check One or More as Appropriate)

- Pre-Columbian 16th Century 18th Century 20th Century
 15th Century 17th Century 19th Century

SPECIFIC DATE(S) (If Applicable and Known)

AREAS OF SIGNIFICANCE (Check One or More as Appropriate)

- | | | | |
|---|--|---|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Aboriginal | <input type="checkbox"/> Education | <input type="checkbox"/> Political | <input type="checkbox"/> Urban Planning |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Prehistoric | <input type="checkbox"/> Engineering | <input type="checkbox"/> Religion/Phi- | <input type="checkbox"/> Other (Specify) |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Historic | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Industry | osophy | _____ |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Agriculture | <input type="checkbox"/> Invention | <input type="checkbox"/> Science | _____ |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Architecture | <input type="checkbox"/> Landscape | <input type="checkbox"/> Sculpture | _____ |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Art | Architecture | <input type="checkbox"/> Social/Human- | _____ |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Commerce | <input type="checkbox"/> Literature | itarian | _____ |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Communications | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Military | <input type="checkbox"/> Theater | _____ |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Conservation | <input type="checkbox"/> Music | <input type="checkbox"/> Transportation | _____ |

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

Cooch's Bridge is the site of the third iron furnace erected in British America, and of the only Revolutionary battle fought on Delaware soil.

The land around Cooch's Bridge was near the eastern boundary of the Welsh Tract, a 30,000-acre grant to a group of Welsh immigrants who settled in western New Castle County during the first decade of the eighteenth century. Some of these settlers were millwrights, millers, and ironworkers who soon established mills and forges along the branches of the several creeks in the vicinity. Of these creeks, the Christina offered the best head of water for industry; since it flowed through the ore-rich Iron Hill region, the Christina was an ideal power source for ironworking. At least two blast furnaces were established at the foot of Iron Hill, and several forges are known to have operated nearby.

Sir William Keith, the Governor of Pennsylvania and The Three Lower Counties began buying land on the Christina in 1722, with the intention of establishing an iron plantation to be known as Keithsborough. There were already dams and mills on the land he bought; there may have been bloomery forges in operation on the property as well. Keith gave up his plan for an iron plantation in 1726, when he sold the mill seats to John England, the iron master at Principio in Maryland, who had

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY - NOMINATION FORM

(Continuation Sheet)

STATE	
Delaware	
COUNTY	
New Castle	
FOR NPS USE ONLY	
ENTRY NUMBER	DATE

(Number all entries)

B. STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE (Continued)-1

recently emigrated from Tamworth, Staffordshire, England and his heirs owned the property until they sold it, in several parcels, to Thomas Cooch a few years before the American Revolution.

By the time Thomas Cooch arrived on the scene, iron manufacture at Iron Hill had virtually ceased; Cooch was a miller who bought up the better mill seats for development. He was an aggressive businessman who chose the best properties and worked at every aspect of their development. On the eve of the Revolution, he had persuaded the County Court to rebuild the bridge at his mill, but the war interrupted his plans and left his mill and bridge in ashes.

After the British army landed on the Elk River in August 1777, General Washington sent a body of picked troops to fight a holding action at Cooch's Bridge while his army entrenched along Red Clay Creek near Stanton. On September 3, 1777, Howe left Head of Elk and Knyphausen moved from Buck Tavern (now Summit) with plans to meet at Aiken's Tavern (Glasgow), near the Continental position, and march on from there. The first shot was fired about a half-mile north of Aiken's and skirmishing continued for two miles beyond Cooch's Bridge as the American forces retreated. A letter from General van Wurmb to General von Jungkenn relates the heroic stand that took place.

After the enemy had shot themselves out of ammunition the fight was carried on with the sword, they being finally put to flight. But they immediately made a stand again, and we drove them away a second time, when they took post beyond Christeen Creek at Cooch's Bridge.

NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY - NOMINATION FORM

(Continuation Sheet)

STATE	
Delaware	
COUNTY	
New Castle	
FOR NPS USE ONLY	
ENTRY NUMBER	DATE

(Number all entries)

B. SIGNIFICANCE (continued)--- page 2

The British tried to cut off the American retreat; had it not been for their inability to penetrate Purgatory Swamp, they might have succeeded.

It has been claimed that the Stars and Stripes were first unfurled in battle here. The flag had been adopted by Congress, June 14, 1777, and was carried in a parade in Philadelphia in August; however, the militia were still using state or regimental banners. The troops at Cooch's Bridge were a special light infantry brigade drawn from seventy regiments. Since colors are important in a battle, and since only the national flag would be meaningful to all of the regiment, it is possible that it was carried.

During the battle, the British burned Cooch's Mill and took possession of his house, as a headquarters for General Cornwallis. The grist mill was not rebuilt until the property passed to Thomas Cooch's grandson, William, in 1791. This mill, just east of the bridge is still extant. In 1838, William Cooch, Jr. inherited the property from his father and built a new mill farther downstream. Around the time of the Civil War, the Cooch mansion was rebuilt in its present form. The land passed in 1870 to Levi Cooch, who conveyed it to Joseph and William Cooch in the same year. Their mill company, known as the Cooch Brothers, used the 3½-story brick building which still stands. It was run entirely by water power from the Christiana until it was remodeled in 1884. John W. Dayett bought Cooch's Mill in 1894 and added all the latest improvements. Twice gutted by fire, in 1916 and 1933, the Dayett Mill was restored each time and is still in operation,

NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES

INVENTORY - NOMINATION FORM

(Continuation Sheet)

STATE	
Delaware	
COUNTY	
New Castle	
FOR NPS USE ONLY	
ENTRY NUMBER	DATE

(Number all entries)

8. SIGNIFICANCE (continued)--- page 3

still using water power from William Cooch's 1792 dam on the Christina and from a smaller dam on Purgatory Swamp.

The Cooch Mansion is still in the possession of the Cooch family.

9. MAJOR BIBLIOGRAPHIC REFERENCES

- Cooch, Edward W. The Battle of Cooch's Bridge. Cooch's Bridge (Del.)
 Author, 1940.
- Scharf, J. Thomas. History of Delaware, 1609-1888. 2 vol.
 Philadelphia: L.J. Richards & Co., 1888.
- Biographical and Geneological History of the State of Delaware.
 Chambersburg (Pa.): J.M. Runk & Co., 1899.

10. GEOGRAPHICAL DATA

LATITUDE AND LONGITUDE COORDINATES DEFINING A RECTANGLE LOCATING THE PROPERTY				OR	LATITUDE AND LONGITUDE COORDINATES DEFINING THE CENTER POINT OF A PROPERTY OF LESS THAN TEN ACRES				
CORNER	LATITUDE		LONGITUDE		LATITUDE		LONGITUDE		
	Degrees	Minutes	Seconds	Degrees	Minutes	Seconds	Degrees	Minutes	Seconds
NW	39°	38'	48"	75°	44'	45"			
NE	39°	38'	48"	75°	43'	02"			
SE	39°	38'	10"	75°	43'	02"			
SW	39°	38'	10"	75°	44'	45"			

APPROXIMATE ACREAGE OF NOMINATED PROPERTY: 200

LIST ALL STATES AND COUNTIES FOR PROPERTIES OVERLAPPING STATE OR COUNTY BOUNDARIES

STATE:	CODE	COUNTY	CODE

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

11. FORM PREPARED BY

NAME AND TITLE Edward F. Heite, Joan M. Norton and Rosemary Troy		
ORGANIZATION Division of Historical and Cultural Affairs	DATE 10/17/72	
STREET AND NUMBER: Hall of Records		
CITY OR TOWN: Dover	STATE Delaware	CODE 10

12. STATE LIAISON OFFICER CERTIFICATION

As the designated State Liaison Officer for the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966 (Public Law 89-665), I hereby nominate this property for inclusion in the National Register and certify that it has been evaluated according to the criteria and procedures set forth by the National Park Service. The recommended level of significance of this nomination is:

National State Local

Name Dr. E. Berkeley Tompkins

Title Director, Div. of Historical and Cultural Affairs

Date Nov. 27, 1972

NATIONAL REGISTER VERIFICATION

I hereby certify that this property is included in the National Register.

Chief, Office of Archeology and Historic Preservation

Date _____

ATTEST:

Keeper of The National Register

Date _____

DRAFT REVISION

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

NOT YET PROCESSED

NOT YET IN EFFECT

National Register of Historic Places Registration Form

This form is for use in nominating or requesting determinations of eligibility for individual properties or districts. See instructions in *Guidelines for Completing National Register Forms* (National Register Bulletin 16). Complete each item by marking "x" in the appropriate box or by entering the requested information. If an item does not apply to the property being documented, enter "N/A" for "not applicable." For functions, styles, materials, and areas of significance, enter only the categories and subcategories listed in the instructions. For additional space use continuation sheets (Form 10-900a). Type all entries.

1. Name of Property

historic name Cooch's Bridge Historic District
other names/site number N-190

2. Location

Old Baltimore Pike,
street & number Rt. 72, Cooch's Bridge Road not for publication
city, town Newark, at and near Cooch's Bridge, Pencader Hundred vicinity
state Delaware code 10 county New Castle code 003 zip code 19702

3. Classification

Ownership of Property	Category of Property	Number of Resources within Property	
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> private	<input type="checkbox"/> building(s)	Contributing	Noncontributing
<input type="checkbox"/> public-local	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> district	<u>28</u>	<u>11</u> buildings
<input type="checkbox"/> public-State	<input type="checkbox"/> site	<u>3</u>	<u>5</u> sites
<input type="checkbox"/> public-Federal	<input type="checkbox"/> structure	<u>21</u>	<u>20</u> structures
	<input type="checkbox"/> object	<u>1</u>	<u>2</u> objects
		<u>53</u>	<u>38</u> Total

Name of related multiple property listing: _____

Number of contributing resources previously listed in the National Register 10

4. State/Federal Agency Certification

As the designated authority under the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966, as amended, I hereby certify that this nomination request for determination of eligibility meets the documentation standards for registering properties in the National Register of Historic Places and meets the procedural and professional requirements set forth in 36 CFR Part 60. In my opinion, the property meets does not meet the National Register criteria. See continuation sheet.

Signature of certifying official _____

Date _____

State or Federal agency and bureau _____

In my opinion, the property meets does not meet the National Register criteria. See continuation sheet.

Signature of commenting or other official _____

Date _____

State or Federal agency and bureau _____

5. National Park Service Certification

I, hereby, certify that this property is:

- entered in the National Register.
 See continuation sheet.
- determined eligible for the National Register. See continuation sheet.
- determined not eligible for the National Register.
- removed from the National Register.
- other, (explain:) _____

Signature of the Keeper

Date of Action

8. Statement of Significance

Certifying official has considered the significance of this property in relation to other properties:

nationally statewide locally

Applicable National Register Criteria A B C D

Criteria Considerations (Exceptions) n/a A B C D E F G

Areas of Significance (enter categories from instructions)

Industry _____
Military _____

Period of Significance

1722-1939 _____

Significant Dates

1777 _____
1791-92 _____
1838 _____
1894 _____
1932-33 _____

Cultural Affiliation

n/a _____

Significant Person

n/a _____

Architect/Builder

Unknown _____

State significance of property, and justify criteria, criteria considerations, and areas and periods of significance noted above.

Cooch's Bridge is the site of the third iron furnace erected in British America, and of the only Revolutionary battle fought on Delaware soil. It is also the location of a sophisticated system of millraces which since the early eighteenth century, has powered the mills along the Christina. Because of these associations with industrial and military history, the district is eligible for the National Register under Criterion A.

The land around Cooch's Bridge was near the eastern boundary of the Welsh Tract, a 30,000-acre grant to a group of Welsh immigrants who settled in western New Castle County during the first decade of the 18th-century. Some of these settlers were millwrights, millers, and ironworkers who soon established mills and forges along the branches of the several creeks in the vicinity. Of these creeks, the Christina offered the best head of water for industry; since it flowed through the ore-rich Iron Hill region, the Christina was an ideal power source for ironworking. At least two blast furnaces were established at the foot of Iron Hill, and several forges are known to have operated nearby.

Sir William Keith, the Governor of Pennsylvania and The Three Lower Counties began buying land on the Christina in 1722, with the intention of establishing an iron plantation to be known as Keithsborough. There were already dams and mills on the land he bought; there may have been bloomery forges in operation on the property as well. Keith gave up his plan for an iron plantation in 1726, when he sold the mill seats to John England, the iron master at Principio in Maryland, who had recently emigrated from Tanworth, Staffordshire. England and his heirs owned the property until they sold it, in several parcels, to Thomas Cooch after his arrival from England in 1746.

By the time Thomas Cooch arrived on the scene, iron manufacture at Iron Hill had virtually ceased; Cooch was a miller who bought up the better mill seats for development. He was a captain in the French and Indian war and colonel of the Lower Regiment of the Delaware militia. He was an aggressive businessman who chose the best properties and worked at every aspect of their development. On the eve of the Revolution, he had persuaded the County Court to rebuild the bridge at his mill, but the war interrupted his plans and left his mill and bridge in ashes.

After the British army landed on the Elk River in August 1777, General Washington sent a body of picked troops to fight a holding action at Cooch's Bridge while his army entrenched along Red Clay Creek near Stanton. On September 3, 1777, Howe left Head of Elk and Knyphausen moved from Buck Tavern (now Summit) with plans to meet at Aiken's Tavern (Glasgow), near the Continental position, and march on from there. The first shot was fired about a half-mile north of Aiken's and skirmishing continued for two miles beyond Cooch's Bridge as the

See continuation sheet

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number 3 Page 2

Cooch, Edward W., Jr.
961 Old Baltimore Pike
Newark, DE 19702
Tax #11-010.00-009

Malatesta, David C.
General Partner
Cannonshire Associates
106 West Ayre Street
Newport, DE 19804
Tax #11-014.00-012

Arpino, Michael A. & W.F.
1773 Old Cooch Bridge Road
Newark, DE 19702
Tax #11-014.00-042

Delmarva Power & Light Co.
P.O. Box 231
Wilmington, De 19899
Tax #11-014.00-043

Dayett Mills, Inc.
904 Old Baltimore Pike
Newark, De 19702
Tax #11-014.00-044

Goodchild, Inc.
16 Brookhill Drive
S. Chapel Ind. Park
Newark, De 19713
Tax #11-014.00-045

H.K. Griffith, Inc.
P.O. Box 7534
Newark, DE 19711
Tax #11-014.00-081

Granville Development Corporation
c/o Prickett Jones
P.O. Box 1328
Wilmington, De 19899
Tax #11-014.00-080

**United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service**

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number 7 Page 2

the most significant of which appears to have been built at mid-century when George Baynard, a cousin of the Cooch family, owned the property. That addition doubled the size of the house to its present configuration, while early 20th-century renovations provided the Colonial Revival cornice, porch, and pedimented dormer. In conjunction with the house are a mid-19th century barn and various dependencies.

The only deletion from the district in the revised boundary is the tail of the Christina Creek once it passes to the east of Rt. 72 and the properties associated with the Cooch/Dayett mill. This land is not directly associated with the mill complex or the water power system. In addition, changes to the landscape have impacted on the integrity of this area with regards to the district's period of significance.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park ServiceNational Register of Historic Places
Continuation SheetSection number 7 Page 3**Cooch Residential Property**

1. Monolithic granite obelisk with four iron cannons resting upon concrete bases. Revolutionary War monument honoring the Battle of Cooch's Bridge, erected by the Patriotic Societies and Citizens of the State of Delaware, September 3, 1901. Inscription revised by Historic Markers Commission 1931. - *Contributing*.
2. Wood entry gates - second quarter of 19th century, erected by William Cooch, square posts with recessed panels trimmed with molding, pyramidal caps, latticework gates and side gates. - *Contributing*.
3. Cooch House - c.1760 by Colonel Thomas Cooch, with major early 19th-century Greek Revival alterations and additions. 3-story, 3-register gabled house with rear wing, brick masonry with scored stucco. East facade - piazza with fluted Doric columns and plain entablature, side door, Greek Revival 2-panel door with 4-light transom, sash 6/6 double hung, first floor paneled shutters, second and third floors louvered venetians, bracketed cornice. South facade - center entrance with mid-Victorian paneled and glazed door, 4-light transom, plain Doric portico, sash, all floors, 6/6 double hung, paneled shutter first floor, louvered venetians second and third, rear wing 2-story, 4-register, two entrances, dining room entrance with Stick Style doorhood with brackets and patterned slate roof, second door to kitchen - both doors mid-Victorian glazed and paneled, 6/6 double hung sash, paneled shutters first floor, louvered venetians at second; bracketed cornice same as front, 1-story wing on rear along north elevation. North facade - same detailing and fenestration as other elevations. Interior end chimneys to front, chimney center of ridge to rear wing, interior end chimney of rear wing, all stuccoed. Slate roof on front and rear sections. - *Contributing*.
4. Carriage House - c.1870 (third quarter of 19th century), 2-story, board and batten frame building on stone foundation. Shed overhang shelters sliding wooden doors of beaded matchboard. Carpenter Gothic bargeboard, gabled roof with asphalt. - *Contributing*.
5. Granary - c.1870, possibly earlier portion as evidenced by hand hewn beams. 2 1/2-story, gable-fronted, board and batten frame structure on stone foundation, later extended at front and converted to wagon barn. Front has sliding matchboard doors, 6/6 double hung windows at second floor and attic. Side elevations have ventilated openings at first floor that continue on rear elevation which has sliding matchboard doors; loft door at second floor. Shake gabled roof. Interior - second floor front workshops. Peg construction, dove cote east elevation. - *Contributing*.
6. Smokehouse/Springhouse - late-18th century, 1 1/2-story stone building, stuccoed. Gabled front with wooden stoop to vertical board door, ventilating slit above. Second entrance into lower level on east elevation: vertical board door with strap hinges, 2-light window and second slit on north elevation. West elevation fenestrated. Shake roof, exposed rafters. According to Cooch family tradition, this structure was built in the early colonial period as a blockhouse as protection from marauding Indians; the slits in the upper gable ends of the north and south facades were used as gunports. - *Contributing*.
7. Ice House - early-19th century, 1-story building of stone construction. South elevation has clapboarded gabled end, vertical board door with strap hinges. Second, smaller door on north elevation which has vertical board and batten siding. Shake roof with ventilator. - *Contributing*.
8. Shed - early-19th century, last used as chicken shed, adapted from earlier outbuilding. Stone foundation, board and batten siding, ventilated slat gable and hand-hewn beams. 6/6 double hung sash and vertical board door with strap hinges on south elevation. Shake gabled roof. - *Contributing*.
9. Shed - early-19th century, 1-story frame construction, shake roof, hand hewn beams, corner posts, and braces, later roof. Sliding 6-light sash. Dutch doors. - *Contributing*.
0. Privy - mid-1930s, built by Works Progress Administration, vertical board siding, concrete base, shed roof. - *Contributing*.
11. Ruins of outbuilding - foundations and ruins of two barns and circular brick foundation, possibly former corn silo (of potential archaeological significance, but not testing or evaluation has been conducted.) - *Non-contributing*.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park ServiceNational Register of Historic Places
Continuation SheetSection number 7 Page 4

12. Modern house - 1971, 1 1/2-stories, frame construction, aluminum sided. Asphalt gabled roof. - *Non-contributing*.
13. Modern metal grapevine fence. - *Non-contributing*.
14. Spring box and well for hydraulic ram - c.1860. - *Contributing*.

Woods and Waterways of Cooch Property and Old Cooch's Bridge Road above Old Baltimore Pike

15. First mill site. (Of high potential archaeological significance, but no testing or evaluation has been conducted.) - *Non-contributing*.
16. Earthworks and remains of early-18th-century mill race. - *Contributing*.
17. Early 1700s dam site. (Of high potential archaeological significance, but no testing or evaluation has been conducted.) - *Non-contributing*.
18. Possible ruins of early-18th-century iron foundry. (Of high potential archaeological significance, but no testing or evaluation has been conducted.) - *Non-contributing*.
19. 1792 dam - modernized, concrete and stone. - *Contributing*.
20. Rack - new wood and original stone piers. - *Contributing*.
21. Mill race - upper portion built in 1792 to carry water to Cooch's Mill; the lower portion was extended in 1822 to carry water to the Cooch-Dayett Mill built that same year. - *Contributing*.
22. Wire fence. - *Non-contributing*.
23. c.1937 wood bridge and rail. - *Contributing*.
24. Concrete bridge and pipe rail. - *Non-contributing*.
25. Concrete and rubble sluice gate and remains of rack. *Contributing*.
26. 1792 stone and concrete dam over Purgatory Run. - *Contributing*.
27. Steel lift gate, stone wall, and concrete overflow pipe clad in steel. - *Contributing*.
28. Modern steel and steel rope fence. - *Non-contributing*.
29. Concrete bridge and pipe rail. - *Non-contributing*.
30. "Retreat Road" - paved. - *Contributing*.
31. Bridge No. 332 - Pencader Hundred Levy Court, New Castle County, Delaware, 1926. Cast concrete, paneled walls and coping. - *Contributing*.
32. Modern post and rail and post and wire fences. - *Non-contributing*.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park ServiceNational Register of Historic Places
Continuation SheetSection number 7 Page 5

Old Baltimore Pike

33. Cooch's Bridge No. 336 - Built 1922 over Christina Creek. South section along Old Cooch's Bridge Road built 1912 by Lutten Bridge Co., York, Pa. - *Contributing*.
34. 934 Old Baltimore Pike - late-19th century, 2 1/2-story, 3-register L-shaped house, stone foundation, frame construction, vinyl siding. Central entrance with modern pent, 4-panel door and transom. 6/6 double hung sash, metal paneled shutters at first floor, louvered at second floor. One interior end chimney, stuccoed; one new exterior end chimney. Cornice panned with aluminum. Asphalt gabled roof. Rear ell addition with modern porch, 6/6 double hung sash, interior end chimney, stuccoed. Flush paneled doors open from rear porch into wing and into rear elevation of main volume. - *Contributing*.
35. Shed/garage - c.1910, board and batten, shed roofed front with hinged garage doors, lean-to shed addition. - *Contributing*.
36. Stable - modern 1-story frame stable, shed roof. - *Non-contributing*.
37. Split rail fence - *Non-contributing*.
38. Mill ruin/warehouse - 1792 stone foundation of Cooch's Mill with third quarter of the 20th century concrete masonry unit building. 1 1/2-stories, matchboard sliding doors and single door on main (north) elevation. East elevation - 6-light basement window, three 6/6 double hung windows. West elevation - ventilated openings, 6-light sash above. Rear (south) elevation - off-center matchboard sliding door, three 6/6 double hung windows above. Corrugated metal gabled roof. - *Contributing*.
39. Metal guard rail. - *Non-contributing*.
40. Modern concrete post and lintel bridge. - *Non-contributing*.

Dayett Mill

41. Metal entry gate - *Non-contributing*.
42. Gravel road - *Non-contributing*.
43. Stone embankment. - *Contributing*.
44. Helicopter pad. - *Non-contributing*.
45. Modern metal shed. - *Non-contributing*.
46. Outhouse - small frame structure near helicopter pad. Shed roof. - *Contributing*.
47. Railroad spur. - *Contributing*.
48. Mill - 1822; rebuilt 1917 and 1932. 3 1/2-story, 3-register mansarded brick mill on stone foundation. Originally two and one-half stories with gabled roof. Mansard built 1932. North elevation is 2 1/2-registers; off-center entrance with double paneled doors. 2/2 double hung sash, jack-arch brick lintels, replacement 2/2 double hung sash in windows of gabled dormers. Tarpaper roofing on mansard, paneled metal roofing on top. Molded box cornice. Metal chute to the east leads to corrugated metal clad grain storage bin with stone base and cupola. c.1945, 1-story stuccoed masonry L-shaped addition to the west with Colonial Revival frontispiece; metal casement sash; terra-cotta coping at parapet. Side elevation of addition has four registers of metal casement sash with brick sills, metal awning. South and east elevations of mill have first floor of stone, brick above, 2/2 double hung sash. Cross-braced Dutch doors with segmental-arched brick lintels on south elevation. Tailrace runs between mill

United States Department of the Interior
National Park ServiceNational Register of Historic Places
Continuation SheetSection number 7 Page 6

- and addition. 1-story gabled brick addition on stone base to the south. Chute from attic floor of south elevation leads to c.1920 corrugated metal clad grain storage bin, concrete base; topped by cupola. c.1950, wood-sided silo with octagonal roof and dormer connected to east chute by corrugated metal addition. Silo moved from barn c.1930. - *Contributing*.
49. Warehouse - c.1920, building of concrete masonry unit construction, asphalt shingled gable, matchboard sliding door. Shed addition to south, concrete base, board and batten siding, sliding doors 6/6 double hung sash. 2/2 double hung sash at first floor of south elevation. Mid-20th century concrete masonry unit, 1-story addition sliding door porch with concrete base and plain square posts; flat roof, cupola. Wood clad store entrance to the north. Garage entrances to east. - *Contributing*.
50. Flag pole. - *Non-contributing*.
51. Bridge - concrete with wood post rail. - *Non-contributing*.
52. Horizon Helicopters Warehouse - third quarter of 20th century, gabled frame building on concrete base. - *Non-contributing*.
53. Modern plank fence. - *Non-contributing*.
54. Shed 1 - (Cyclone Dist., Inc.) - early-20th century, 1-story gabled structure with German wood siding, 6/6 double hung window, glazed and paneled door, shed addition with Colonial picture window. Moved to this site. Site on concrete masonry unit piers. Asphalt roof. - *Non-contributing*.
55. Shed 5 - c.1986, large square industrial warehouse building, unstained vertical tongue and groove siding; flat roof with plain metal coping. Three large industrial loading deck doors on east elevation. Concrete masonry unit base. - *Non-contributing*.
56. Stall - frame and corrugated metal house stall. - *Non-contributing*.
57. Shed 2 - early-20th century, board and batten; on grade, moved to this site. Display bay window. Shake roof. - *Non-contributing*.
58. Garage - c.1950, 1-story concrete masonry unit building with garage doors, now fronted by sliding wood door. Corrugated metal roof. Addition to the east, one-story, commercial display windows, board and batten, shed roof. - *Non-contributing*.
59. Shed 3 - early-20th century, 1-story, board and batten on concrete foundation. Moved to this site. East elevation - vertical board and glazed door with strap hinges. Rectangular display bay window with shed roof. Sliding door opening on south elevation. North elevation - new stone-clad ground floor with sliding doors. Loft doors above. West elevation not fenestrated. Paneled metal roof. - *Non-contributing*.
60. Shed 4 - early-20th century, board and batten building moved to this site. New stone foundation, partially enclosed shed porch, projecting Colonial display window, Dutch doors, sliding garage doors on south elevation. - *Non-contributing*.
61. Rack. - *Contributing*.
62. Stone retaining wall and steps. - *Contributing*.
63. Railroad tracks - c.1871, Newark & Delaware City Line. - *Contributing*.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park ServiceNational Register of Historic Places
Continuation SheetSection number 7 Page 7

Dayett House

64. Concrete posts, c.1940. - *Non-contributing*.
65. Main house - c.1830 with Victorian (third quarter of 19th century) and c.1976 alterations and additions. 2 1/2-story T-shaped Greek Revival mansarded house, 3-register front "T" with 2-story c.1965 portico composed of Doric columns and plain pediment with aluminum-sided tympanum. Central entrance with paneled door, sidelights, pilasters, and blind fanlight. 1/1 double hung sash in front "T". Cross wing mansarded, 2/2 double hung sash. Rear elevation - Victorianized with 2-story projecting shingled bays and Victorian porch. Exterior end chimney to west; interior chimney off-center in rear wing; Victorian porch on east elevation. Stucco corbeled brick cornice, gabled dormers, asphalt roof. - *Contributing*.
66. Shed - 19th century, re clad with German vinyl siding. Cornice panned with aluminum. Vertical board doors. 6/6 double hung sash. Shed side wing, cupola, shake gabled roof. - *Contributing*.
67. Garage - c.1920, 4-stall garage, re clad with German vinyl siding, concrete pad. Modern doors. Asphalt shingled gabled roof. - *Contributing*.
68. Barn - c.1881, T-shaped gabled barn with banked stone-walled entrance into north wing, brick base with 6/6 double hung windows, asbestos shingled. Gambrel roofed brick addition (third quarter of 19th century) to south, 9-light sash, board and batten gambreled end wall with double hung 8/8 and 6/6 sash. Flush board double leaf and Dutch doors. Paneled metal roof throughout. Modern shed additions to either side of north wing. - *Contributing*.
69. Modern split rail fence. - *Non-contributing*.
70. Chain link fence. - *Non-contributing*.

Cooch Tenant House (Route 72)

71. House - mid-19th century, 2 1/2-story, 4-register L-shaped house, rubblestone foundation, vinyl siding over frame. Originally three registers wide, 1-register addition. Windows modern 1/1 double hung with snap-in muttins to resemble 6/6. Interior end chimneys along north facade and rear, interior chimney along ridge between 3 and 1-register increments. Shed addition to rear wing. - *Contributing*.
72. Shed - c.1920, cast concrete, matchboard siding in gabled end and sliding door. Paneled metal roof. - *Contributing*.
73. Chain link fence. - *Non-contributing*.

George Baynard House

74. Gate post - 1920s, concrete posts, paneled; pyramidal caps. Wooden slat fence. - *Contributing*.
75. Hedgerow - contemporary with Colonial Revival alterations/additions. - *Contributing*.
76. House - mid-18th century, with early and mid-19th-century and early-20th century additions. 2 1/2-stories, frame on stone foundation. Built in various stages. 18th-century 2-register clapboarded section over original log structure; central entrance, fronted by enclosed 1920s porch with 6/6 double hung sash. First and second floor sash 6/6 double hung. Originally interior end chimney centered between 18th and mid-19th-century sections. Off-center entrance into 2 1/2-story, 2-register addition, German wood siding under 1920s porch, plain clapboarding above. 6/6 double hung sash, interior end chimney. Louvered shutters on all four second floor windows. Molded box cornice across entire facade likely added in 1920s Colonial Revival remodeling. Two 4-light casement sash in garret of east elevation. German wood-sided garage addition to east. Rear elevation

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet

Section number 7 Page 8

extends four registers wide, 6/6 double hung windows, paneled shutters at first floor, louvered at second floor. 1920s porch supported by square Tuscan columns added to westernmost bay; pedimented dormer with paired 6/6 double hung sash above. Asphalt gabled roof. - *Contributing*.

77. Machinery shed - early-20th century, frame and pole construction. Partial concrete pad, matchboard siding, tarpapered shed roof. - *Contributing*.
78. Shed - early-20th century, board and batten, tarpapered shed roof, 6-light windows on east elevation. - *Contributing*.
79. Corn crib - mid-19th century, frame gabled structure sitting on concrete masonry unit. Paneled door in gabled end. Tarpapered roof. - *Contributing*.
80. Barn - mid-19th century, board and batten gabled barn with shed wing to south and mid-20th-century concrete masonry unit and frame cattle shed addition to wing. Barn converted to dairy use c.1920 and raised onto new concrete foundation, original girders resting on steel jackposts. 12-light glazing on original barn, vertical board door with strap hinges. 1920s roof on barn, corrugated metal roofing. c.1920 1-story dairy across front of barn, German wood siding, concrete pad, 1/1 double hung windows with 12-light storms, louvered shutters. Open shed addition on front of barn next to dairy. Concrete silo. - *Contributing*.
81. Animal shed - First half of 20th century, frame shed with 6-light sash, metal shed roof. - *Contributing*.

Old Cooch's Bridge Road below Old Baltimore Pike

82. Modern metal post and wire fence - *Non-contributing*.
83. Concrete bridge #347, c.1940 - *Non-contributing*.
84. Concrete bridge #946, c.1940, possibly built over older stone structure, metal guard rail. - *Non-contributing*.
85. "Battle Road" - paved. - *Contributing*.

Artillery Park

86. Artillery Park - historic site from Revolutionary War battle. - *Contributing*.

Baynard Hall

87. Stone bridge - rubblestone parapets. - *Contributing*.
88. Baynard Hall - built 1842, 3-story, 3-register Greek Revival house constructed of brick with scored stucco, stone foundation. Piazza composed of six fluted Doric columns with plain full entablature. Central entrance with paneled door and 4-light transom. 6/6 double hung sash, paneled shutters at first floor, louvered shutters at second floor. Third story 2/2 double hung windows. Box cornice, interior end chimneys, stuccoed with brick caps. North side elevation - three registers of 6/6 double hung sash at first floor, two registers of 6/6 double hung sash at second and third floors. c.1920 1 1/2-story addition towards rear of south elevation, stucco over masonry, 6/6 double hung sash, porch with square Tuscan columns facing rear. Forward part of south elevation original 6/6 double hung sash. Rear elevation continues fenestration and detailing of front with exception of portico composed of modern aluminum fluted Doric columns, Doric pilasters, and full entablature. Central hall plan, kitchen in basement. - *Contributing*.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number 7 Page 9

89. Garage - c.1950, concrete masonry unit construction, clapboarded gable, two bays, asphalt roof. - *Non-contributing.*
90. Shed - Second quarter of 20th century, frame construction, clapboarded, 6-light window, shed roof. - *Contributing.*
91. Bank barn and ruins. (Of high potential archaeological significance , but no testing or evaluation has been conducted.) - *Non-contributing.*

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Section number 8 Page 2

American forces retreated. A letter from Lieutenant Colonel van Wurmb to General von Jungkenn relates the heroic stand that took place at Cooch's Bridge.

After the enemy had shot themselves out of ammunition the fight was carried on with the sword, they being finally put to flight. But they immediately made a stand again, and we drove them away a second time, when they took post beyond Christeen Creek at Cooch's Bridge.

The British tried to cut off the American retreat; had it not been for their inability to penetrate Purgatory Swamp, they might have succeeded.

It has been claimed that the Stars and Stripes were first unfurled in battle here. The flag had been adopted by Congress, June 14, 1777, and was carried in a parade in Philadelphia in August when Washington moved the American Army to Delaware; however, the militia were still using state or regimental banners. The troops at Cooch's Bridge were a special light infantry brigade drawn from seventy regiments. Since colors are important in a battle, and since only the national flag would be meaningful to all of the regiment it is entirely possible that it was carried.

During the battle, the British burned Cooch's Mill and took possession of his house, as a headquarters for General Cornwallis. The grist mill was not rebuilt until the property passed to Thomas Cooch's grandson, William, in 1788. This mill, built in 1792, just east of the bridge was destroyed by fire in the late 1950s. A modern building now stands on its foundation. In 1822, William Cooch, built the present Dayett's Mill and extended the mill races to that mill. According to Edward W. Cooch, Jr., William Cooch also expanded the Cooch House prior to his death in 1837. He added the third floor, the back wing and the large veranda on the east side. He also moved the present south entrance porch from the east side. The land passed in 1870 to Levi G. Cooch, who conveyed it to Joseph and William Cooch in the same year. Their mill company, known as the Cooch Brothers, used the 3 1/2-story brick building which still stands. It was run entirely by water power from the Christina until it was remodeled in 1884. John W. Dayett bought Cooch's Mill in 1894 and added all the latest improvements. Twice gutted by fire, in 1916 and 1932-33, the Dayett Mill was restored each time and is still in operation. In the 1932-33 restoration, the mansard roof was added and the mill was retrofitted with machinery from a c.1890 mill in York, Pennsylvania. The mill continues to use water power from William Cooch's 1792 dam on the Christina and from a smaller dam on Purgatory Swamp.

The Cooch Mansion is still in the possession of the Cooch family. The present owner, Edward W. Cooch, Jr., is the seventh generation to occupy the house.

Amendment

In keeping with the Cooch family's association with the district and the period of significance is the George Baynard House. Located along Cooch's Bridge Road, this house's origins pre-date the Revolutionary War battle which took place nearby. By 1739, the year in which Joshua Wild sold his 150 acres of woodland to Benjamin Elder, a messuage or tenement stood on the property. This may have been the log structure that still exists within the building. In 1797 the property passed from Elder's heirs to Neil McNeal who may have been responsible for the enlargement of the original or subsequent log building into a two-story structure. The property was then sold to James Kennedy in 1822 and from his heirs to George Baynard in 1852. Baynard, son of Eliza Baynard of Baynard Hall, was also a cousin of the Cooch family. Still appearing as the owner on the 1868 atlas, Baynard likely built the substantial 2-story clapboarded addition that dates from the mid-19th century.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Section number 8 Page 3

Also connected with the Cooch family and its milling industry is the tenant house located along Rt. 72, near the Dayett Mill. Historically, this property was part of the larger parcel that includes the Dayett Mill. The 2.25-acre lot was sold separately by the Dayetts in 1949, prior to which the tenant house itself was listed on the deeds as one of the buildings on the mill property.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Section number 8 Page 4

Delaware Statewide Comprehensive Historic Preservation

The historic context of the Cooch's Bridge Historic District has several historic themes. Related to economic trends are agriculture (01.) and manufacturing (06.); related to landscape trends are change through occupation (11.) and architecture, engineering, and decorative arts (13.); and related to cultural trends are major families, individuals, and events (22.). The chronological periods and themes corresponding with the district are: 1730-1770, intensified and durable occupation; 1770-1830, early industrialization; 1830-1880, industrialization and early urbanization; and 1880-1940, urbanization and suburbanization. The district is located in the Upper Peninsula (II) geographic zone. The property types are as follows:

01.-Agriculture

- 01.1 Products
 - 01.1.1 Corns, grains and hay
 - 01.1.1.1 Corncribs
 - 01.1.1.3 Granaries
 - 01.1.1.4 Silos
 - 01.1.4 Dairy products
 - 01.1.4.2 Barns
 - 01.1.4.4. Spring houses
 - 01.1.5 Meat and Poultry products
 - 01.1.5.1 Meat and Smoke houses
- 01.2 Methods
 - 01.2.1 Enclosures
 - 01.2.1.2 Fences
 - 01.2.1.4 Hedgerows
 - 01.2.3. Drainage and irrigation
 - 01.2.3.3 Dams

06. Manufacturing

- 06.1 Food Processing
 - 06.1.1 Grist mills

11. Change through Occupation

- 11.2 Plantation and Rural Farm Sites
 - 11.2.1 Mansion houses
 - 11.2.3 Privies
 - 11.2.4 Dairies
 - 11.2.5 Smokehouses
 - 11.2.7 Storage sheds
 - 11.2.9 Carriage houses
 - 11.2.10 Wells and wellhouses

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number 8 Page 5

13. Architecture, Engineering and Decorative Arts

- 13.1 Outdoor Sculpture and Art
 - 13.1.1 Military/Historical
 - 13.1.1.1 Monuments
 - 13.1.2 Gates
- 13.3 Architecture and Building - Dwelling Plan
 - 13.3.1 Customary plans
 - 13.3.2 Phase I stair hall plans
 - 13.3.3 Service wings
 - 13.3.3.1 Attached kitchen
- 13.4 Architecture and Building - Style
 - 13.4.1 Colonial
 - 13.4.1.9 Georgian
 - 13.4.3 Mid-Nineteenth Century
 - 13.4.3.1 Greek Revival
 - 13.4.5 Late nineteenth/early twentieth century revivals
 - 13.4.5.2 Colonial Revival
- 13.5 Architecture and Building - Material
 - 13.5.2 Wood
 - 13.5.2.1 Weatherboard
 - 13.5.2.3 Log
 - 13.5.3 Brick
 - 13.5.4 Stone

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Section number 10 Page 2

The boundary for the revised Cooch's Bridge National Register Historic District nomination is intended to reflect the principal areas of significance addressed by the original 1972 nomination for which a verbal boundary description and justification were not provided. The revised boundary adheres to the two areas of significance set forth in the original nomination -- industrial and military -- with some modifications that are consistent with those themes. As defined, the boundary encompasses the mills, millraces, and waterways of industrial importance and preserves the battleground, artillery park, battle road, and retreat road of Delaware's only Revolutionary War battle site.

Beginning at the right-of-way at the southwest corner of the intersection of Old Baltimore Pike on Route 72, the boundary extends south along the easterly property line of parcels 11 014.00 045 and 11 014.00 08Q to include the Cooch/Dayett House and buildings and waterways associated with the Cooch/Dayett Mill. The boundary continues in a southerly direction, terminating at the point where the southerly side of Christina Creek meets the westerly side of Route 72, said point being 1,750 feet from the place of beginning.

The boundary then extends west 90°, a distance of 275 feet to the westerly right-of-way of the railroad line. This point is located 100 feet southeast of the Christina Creek and begins a 100-foot buffer zone that parallels and preserves this important waterway as it passes through parcel 11 014.00 043, meeting said parcel's northwesterly boundary at a point located 100 feet southwest of the intersection of the southerly and southwesterly property lines of parcel 11 014.00 044. The boundary then extends through the woods southwesterly along the property line of parcel 11 014.00 043 a distance of 250 feet to a point in line with a pond following the 50-ft. contour line behind the George Baynard House (parcel 11 014.00 042). This property is to be included in the district because of its 18th-century origins as a log house and its association with the Baynard family, cousins of the Coochs.

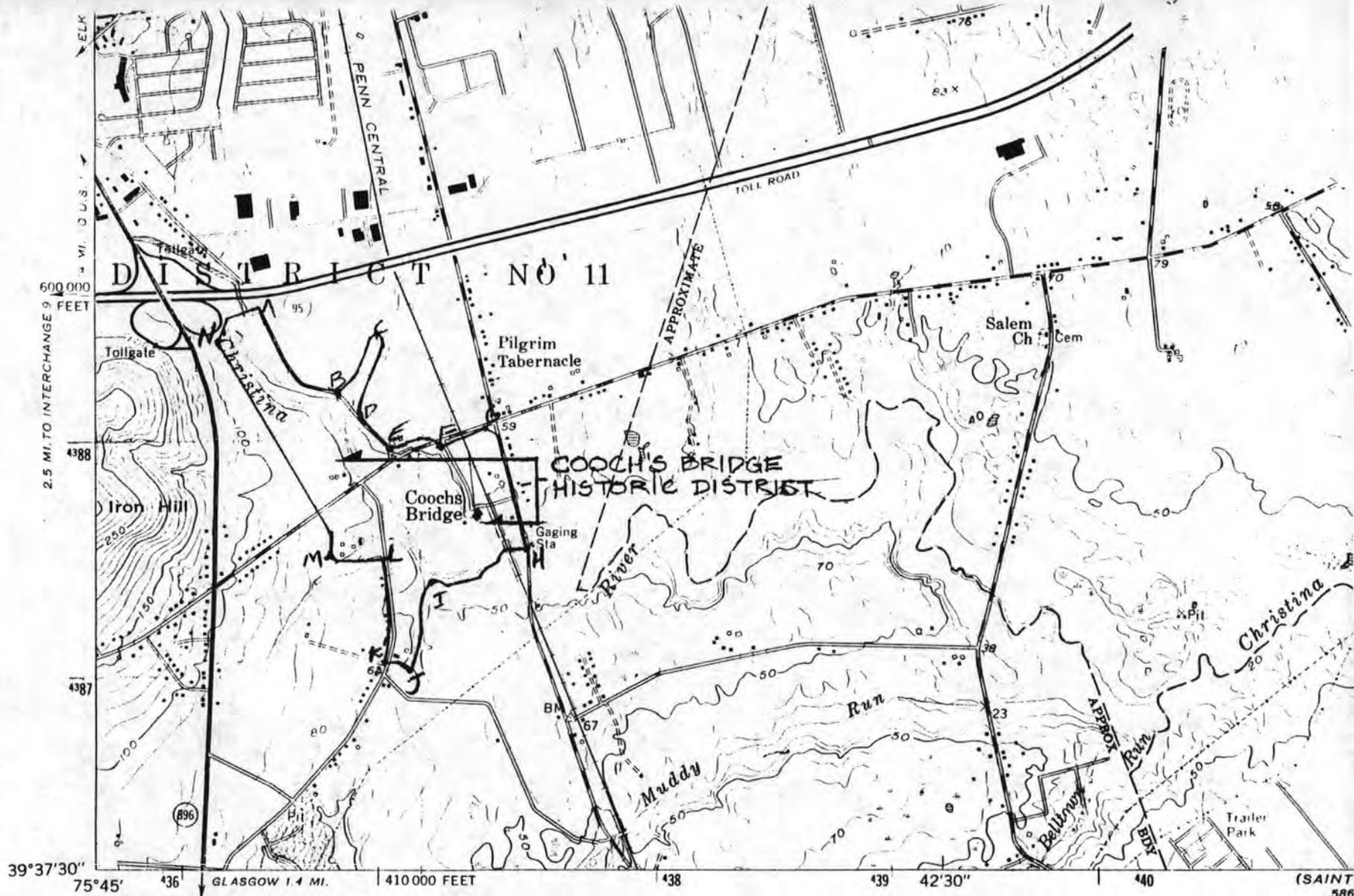
The boundary follows the southerly line of the George Baynard House property (parcel 11 014.00 042), then continues northerly along the westerly right-of-way of Cooch's Bridge Road ("Battle Road"), thereby containing the Artillery Park of the 1777 battle site. The boundary then jogs 90° to the west, conforming with the southerly property line of parcel 11 014.00 073, being the 1842 Baynard Hall, and its surrounding open space as designated on the Cannonshire Subdivision Plan, recorded 7/29/88 in the office of the Recorder of Deeds, New Castle County, microfilm No. 9330. The district boundary around this open space meets Old Baltimore Pike at a distance of 701 feet from the intersection of Old Baltimore Pike and Cooch's Bridge Road. The boundary crosses Old Baltimore Pike at a distance of 200 feet southwest of the drive to the Cooch modern tenant house. The boundary appears as a straight extension of the line below Old Baltimore Pike, spanning a distance of 1,450 feet between the northerly side of Old Baltimore Pike and the wooded edge of the Cooch property. This boundary allots a sufficient expanse of open space to preserve the historic buildings and setting of the Cooch estate.

**United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service**

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number 10 Page 3

The boundary then follows the wooded edge of the Cooch property northwesterly for 450 feet, then extends straight through a wooded area a distance of 600 feet to a point along the right-of-way of the intersection of Routes 896 and I-95. Beyond this wooded area are the dams, mill remains, and waterways of the historic milling industry. The boundary follows the right-of-way of Routes 896 and I-95 northeasterly, then follows the property line between I-95 and the Cooch lands to a point along the southerly side of I-95, a distance of 450 feet, the terminus being 15 feet to the east of the historic "Retreat Road" from the Battle of Cooch's Bridge. The boundary continues in a south, southeasterly direction 15 feet east from the "Retreat Road" or Old Cooch's Bridge Road, creating a buffer zone along the bermed area. The boundary then encircles the wooded-edged Purgatory Swamp, an essential reservoir for part of the waterways. At its most northeasterly point, the boundary at the swamp is located 475 feet due west of the railroad right-of-way and 750 feet due south of the I-95 right-of-way. The boundary then extends southeasterly along the "Retreat Road" and Christina Creek, maintaining a 15-foot buffer zone along a wooded edge. The boundary conforms with the northerly edge of the millrace as it crosses Old Baltimore Pike, then extends easterly along the northerly property line of parcel 11 014.00 045, 700 feet to Route 72 and the beginning intersection.



(ELKTON)
5863 III SE

Mapped, edited, and published by the Geological Survey

Control by USGS, USC&GS, and Delaware Geodetic Survey

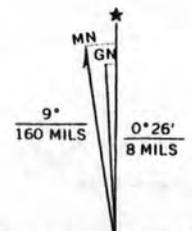
Topography from aerial photographs by multiplex methods
Aerial photographs taken 1951. Field check 1953

Polyconic projection. 1927 North American datum
10,000-foot grid based on Delaware coordinate system

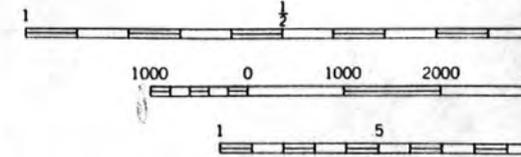
Red tint indicates area in which only
landmark buildings are shown

1000-meter Universal Transverse Mercator grid ticks,
zone 18, shown in blue

Revisions shown in purple compiled from aerial photographs
taken 1970 This information not field checked.



UTM GRID AND 1970 MAGNETIC NORTH
DECLINATION AT CENTER OF SHEET



CONTOUR INT
NATIONAL GEODETIC V

THIS MAP COMPLIES WITH NATIONAL
FOR SALE U.S. GEOLOGICAL
A FOLDER DESCRIBING TOPOGRAPHIC MAPS

LEGEND A

PINK: DEFINING A DISTRICT BY LATITUDE AND LONGITUDE

YELLOW: DEFINING THE OLD INVENTORY OUTLINE AREA

9. MAJOR BIBLIOGRAPHY REFERENCES

- Cooch, Edward W. The Battle of Cooch's Bridge. Cooch's Bridge (Del.) Author, 1940.
- Scharf, J. Thomas. History of Delaware, 1609-1888. 2 vol. Philadelphia: L.J. Richards & Co., 1888.
- Biographical and Geneological History of the State of Delaware. Chambersburg (Pa.): J.M. Runk & Co., 1899.

10. GEOGRAPHICAL DATA

LATITUDE AND LONGITUDE COORDINATES DEFINING A RECTANGLE LOCATING THE PROPERTY				LATITUDE AND LONGITUDE COORDINATES DEFINING THE CENTER POINT OF A PROPERTY OF LESS THAN TEN ACRES											
CORNER	LATITUDE			LONGITUDE			LATITUDE				LONGITUDE				
	Degrees	Minutes	Seconds	Degrees	Minutes	Seconds	Degrees	Minutes	Seconds	Degrees	Minutes	Seconds	Degrees	Minutes	Seconds
NW	39°	38'	48"	75°	44'	45"									
NE	39°	38'	48"	75°	43'	02"									
SE	39°	38'	10"	75°	43'	02"									
SW	39°	38'	10"	75°	44'	15"									

APPROXIMATE ACREAGE OF NOMINATED PROPERTY: 200

LIST ALL STATES AND COUNTIES FOR PROPERTIES OVERLAPPING STATE OR COUNTY BOUNDARIES

STATE:	CODE	COUNTY	CODE

11. FORM PREPARED BY

NAME AND TITLE	
Edward F. Heite, Joan M. Norton and Rosemary Troy	
ORGANIZATION	DATE
Division of Historical and Cultural Affairs	10/17/72
STREET AND NUMBER:	
Hall of Records	
CITY OR TOWN:	STATE
Dover	Delaware
	CODE
	10

12. STATE LIAISON OFFICER CERTIFICATION

STATE LIAISON OFFICER CERTIFICATION	NATIONAL REGISTER VERIFICATION
<p>As the designated State Liaison Officer for the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966 (Public Law 89-665), I hereby nominate this property for inclusion in the National Register and certify that it has been evaluated according to the criteria and procedures set forth by the National Park Service. The recommended level of significance of this nomination is:</p> <p>National <input type="checkbox"/> State <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Local <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>Name: <u>E. Berkeley Tompkins</u> Dr. E. Berkeley Tompkins</p> <p>Title: <u>Director, Div. of Historical and Cultural Affairs</u></p> <p>Date: <u>Nov. 27, 1972</u></p>	<p>I hereby certify that this property is included in the National Register.</p> <p>_____ Chief, Office of Archeology and Historic Preservation</p> <p>Date: _____</p> <p>ATTEST:</p> <p>_____ Keeper of The National Register</p> <p>Date: _____</p>

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

Below the Chesapeake District

39°38'48"

39°38'10"

United States Geological Survey
Topographic Quadrangle, 7.5'
series, Newark East 1953

Upper dam

Purgatory swamp dam

Cooch house

Bridge

(ELKTON)
5863 III SE

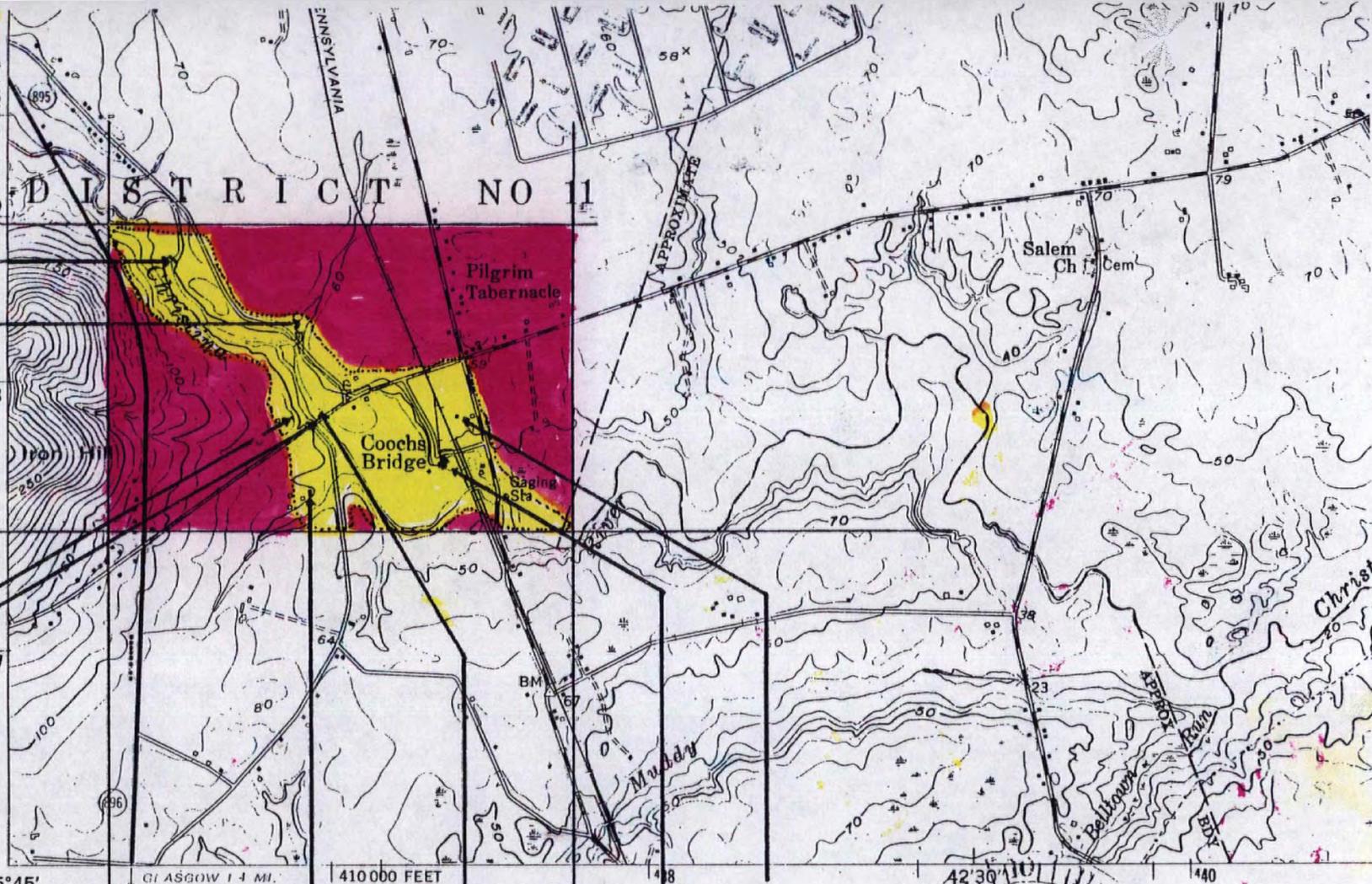
39°37'30"
75°45'

Mapped, edited, and published by the Geological Survey
Control by USGS, USC&GS, and Delaware Geodetic Survey
Topography from aerial photographs by multiplex methods
Aerial photographs taken 1951. Field check 1953
Polyconic projection. 1927 North American datum
10,000-foot grid based on Delaware coordinate system
Red tint indicates area in which only
landmark buildings are shown
1000-meter Universal Transverse Mercator grid ticks
zone 18, shown in blue

044'45"

mstrong

d mill site



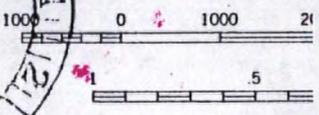
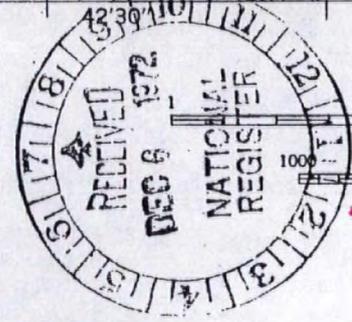
75°43'02"

Dayett Mill

Dayett House

8 1/2
151 M
0°26'
8 MILS

UTM GRID AND 1953 MAGNETIC NORTH
DECLINATION AT CENTER OF SHEET



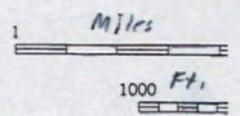
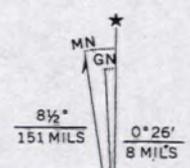
CONT
DA

THIS MAP COMPLIES
FOR SALE BY U. S. GEC
A FOLDER DESCRIBING TOPOGRA



(ELKTON)
5863 III SE

Mapped, edited, and published by the Geological Survey
 Control by USGS, USC&GS, and Delaware Geodetic Survey
 Topography from aerial photographs by multiplex methods
 Aerial photographs taken 1951. Field check 1953
 Polyconic projection. 1927 North American datum
 10,000-foot grid based on Delaware coordinate system
 Red tint indicates area in which only landmark buildings are shown
 1000-meter Universal Transverse Mercator grid ticks, zone 18, shown in blue



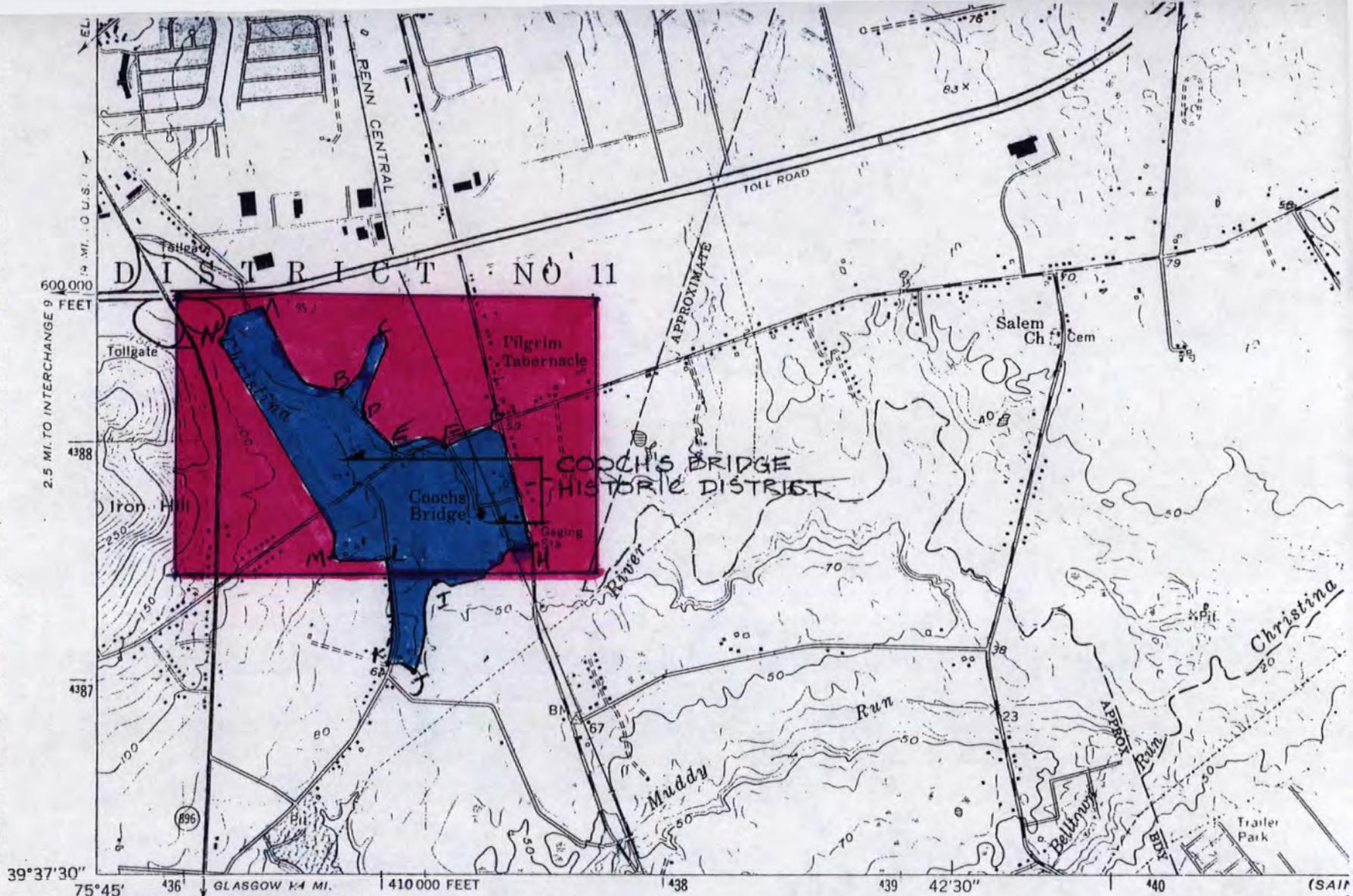
UTM GRID AND 1953 MAGNETIC NORTH DECLINATION AT CENTER OF SHEET

ix
(actual size)

LEGEND B

PINK: DEFINING THE COOCH'S BRIDGE HISTORIC DISTRICT
 OF RECORD

BLUE: DEFINING THE NEW COOCH'S BRIDGE HISTORIC DISTRICT
 BY INVENTORY



Mapped, edited, and published by the Geological Survey

Control by USGS, USC&GS, and Delaware Geodetic Survey

Topography from aerial photographs by multiplex methods
Aerial photographs taken 1951. Field check 1953

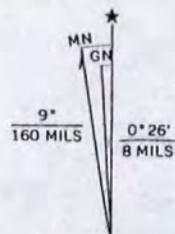
Polyconic projection. 1927 North American datum
10,000-foot grid based on Delaware coordinate system

Red tint indicates area in which only
landmark buildings are shown

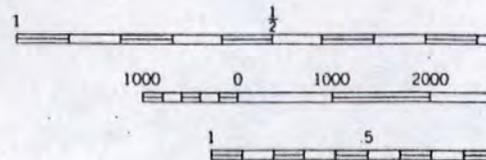
1000-meter Universal Transverse Mercator grid ticks,
zone 18, shown in blue

Revisions shown in purple compiled from aerial photographs

(ELK TON)
5862 III SE



UTM GRID AND 1970 MAGNETIC NORTH
DECLINATION AT CENTER OF SHEET



CONTOUR 1
NATIONAL GEODETIC

THIS MAP IMPLIES WITH N

I-95

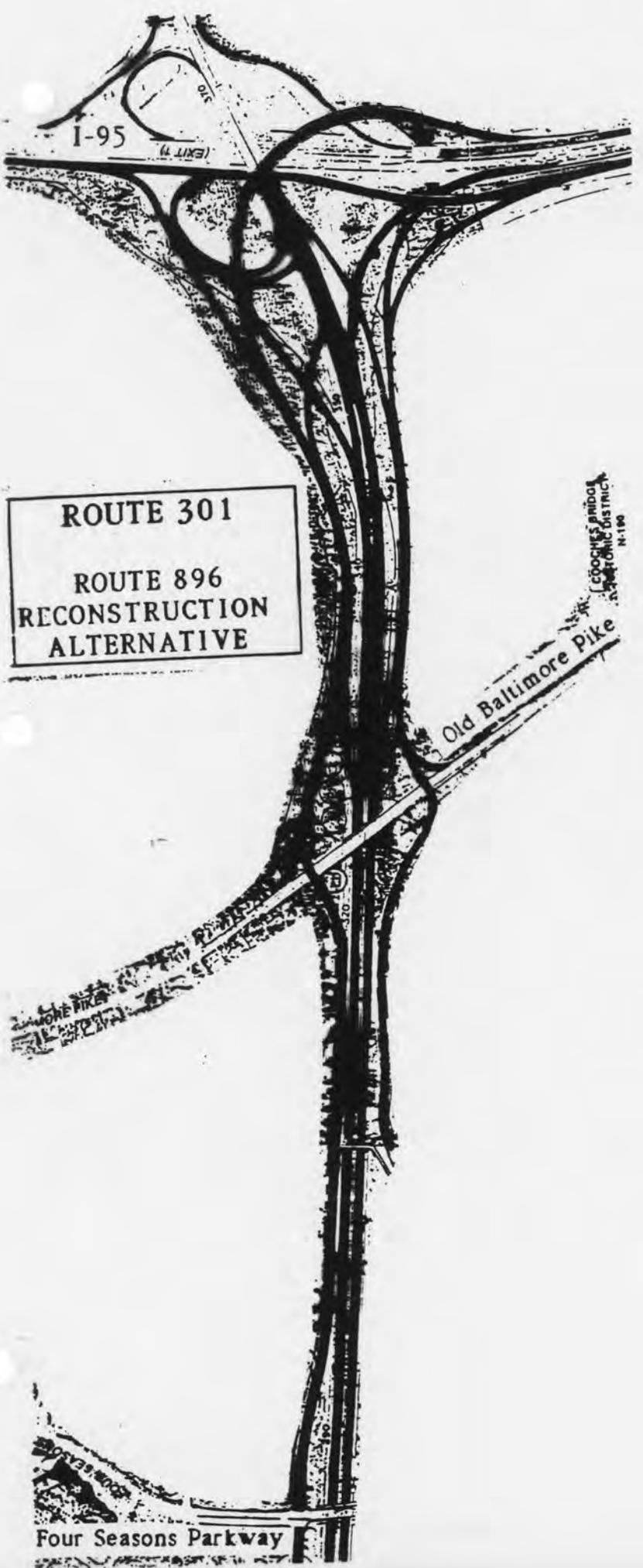
(EXIT 7)

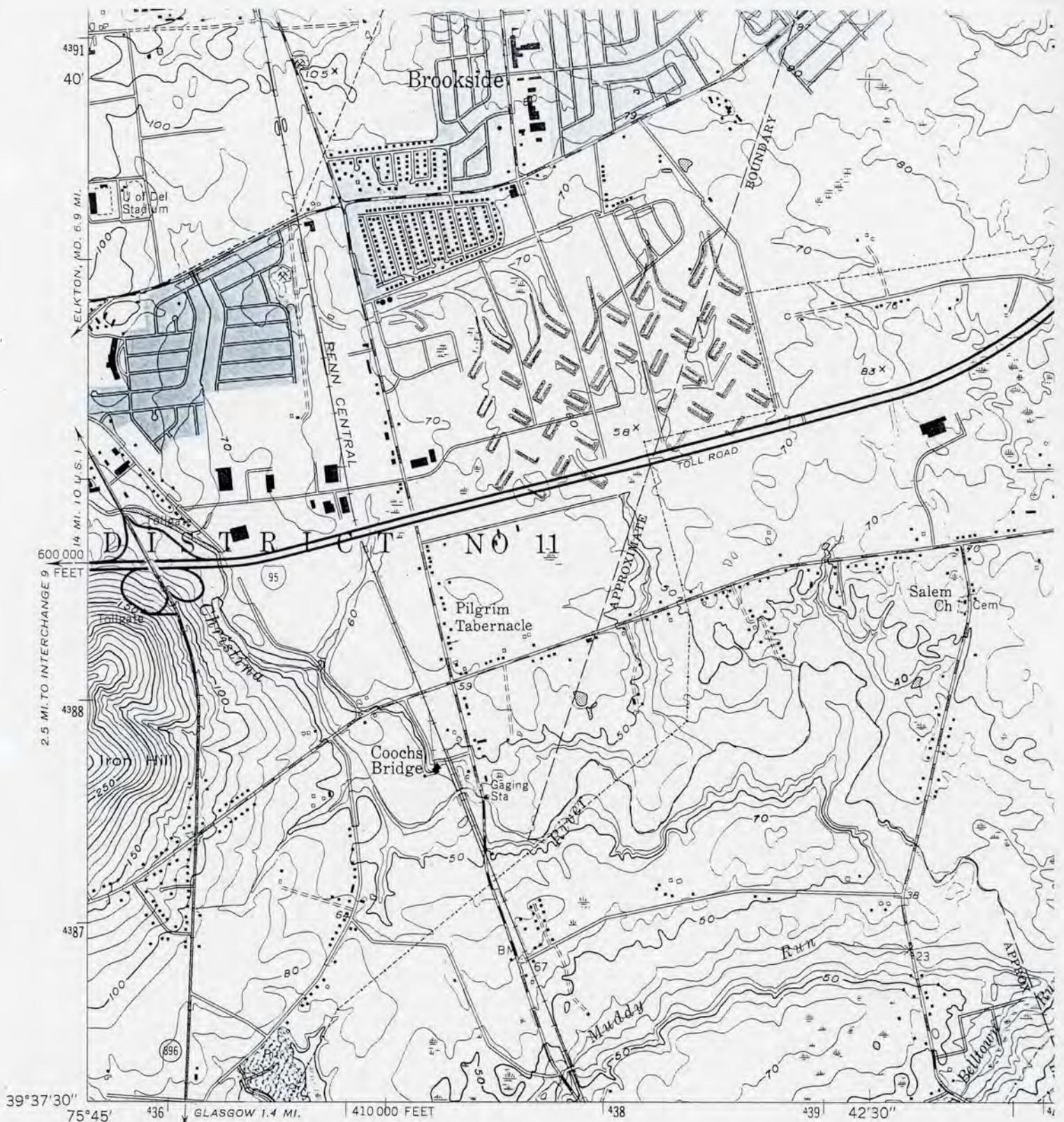
ROUTE 301
ROUTE 896
RECONSTRUCTION
ALTERNATIVE

Old Baltimore Pike

COCHES ANDOA
ELECTRONIC DISTRICT
N-190

Four Seasons Parkway





(ELKTON)
5863 III SE

Mapped, edited, and published by the Geological Survey

Control by USGS, USC&GS, and Delaware Geodetic Survey

Topography from aerial photographs by multiplex methods

Aerial photographs taken 1951. Field check 1953

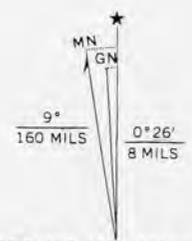
Polyconic projection. 1927 North American datum
10,000-foot grid based on Delaware coordinate system

Red tint indicates area in which only
landmark buildings are shown

1000-meter Universal Transverse Mercator grid ticks,
zone 18, shown in blue

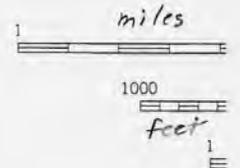
Revisions shown in purple compiled from aerial photographs
taken 1970. This information not field checked

Purple tint indicates extension of urban areas



UTM GRID AND 1970 MAGNETIC NORTH
DECLINATION AT CENTER OF SHEET

1x
(actual size)



TH
FOR SA
A FOLDER DES

INSTRUCTIONS

LINE UP ON COOCH'S BRIDGE

- I. FROM THE BACK - OPEN TO OLD DISTRICT
PINK: DISTRICT BY LATITUDE AND LONGITUDE
YELLOW: DEFINING THE OLD INVENTORY OUTLINE AREA

- II. OPEN COVER SHEET TO RIGHT AND OPEN SHEET III.
BLUE: NEW DISTRICT NO.-190 BY INVENTORY AREA
GREEN: WHERE BOTH DISTRICTS OVERLAP

- III. OPEN COVER SHEET AND SHEET III. TO EXPOSE FINAL
OVERLAY
ROUTES 896 AND U.S. 301 RECONSTRUCTION ALTERNATIVE
THIS SHOWS WHAT HAPPENS TO THE ORIGINAL DISTRICT
BY LATITUDE AND LONGITUDE.

II

14 MI. 10 U.S.

60000
FEET

DISTRICT NO 11

95

Tollgate

Pilgrim
Tabernacle

4388

Iron Hill

Cochs
Bridge

Gaging
Sta

4387

BM

67

896

1°37' 30"

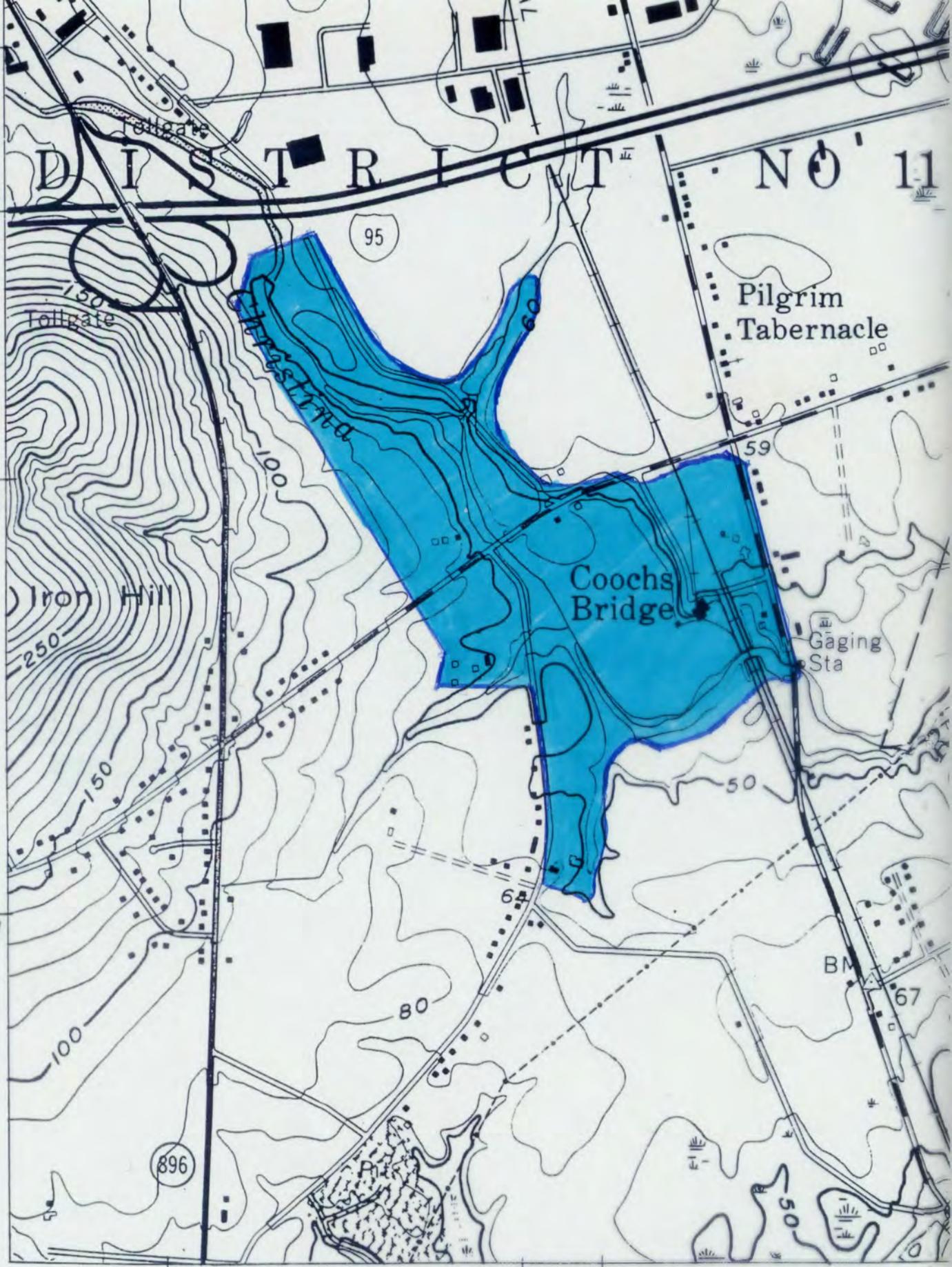
75°45'

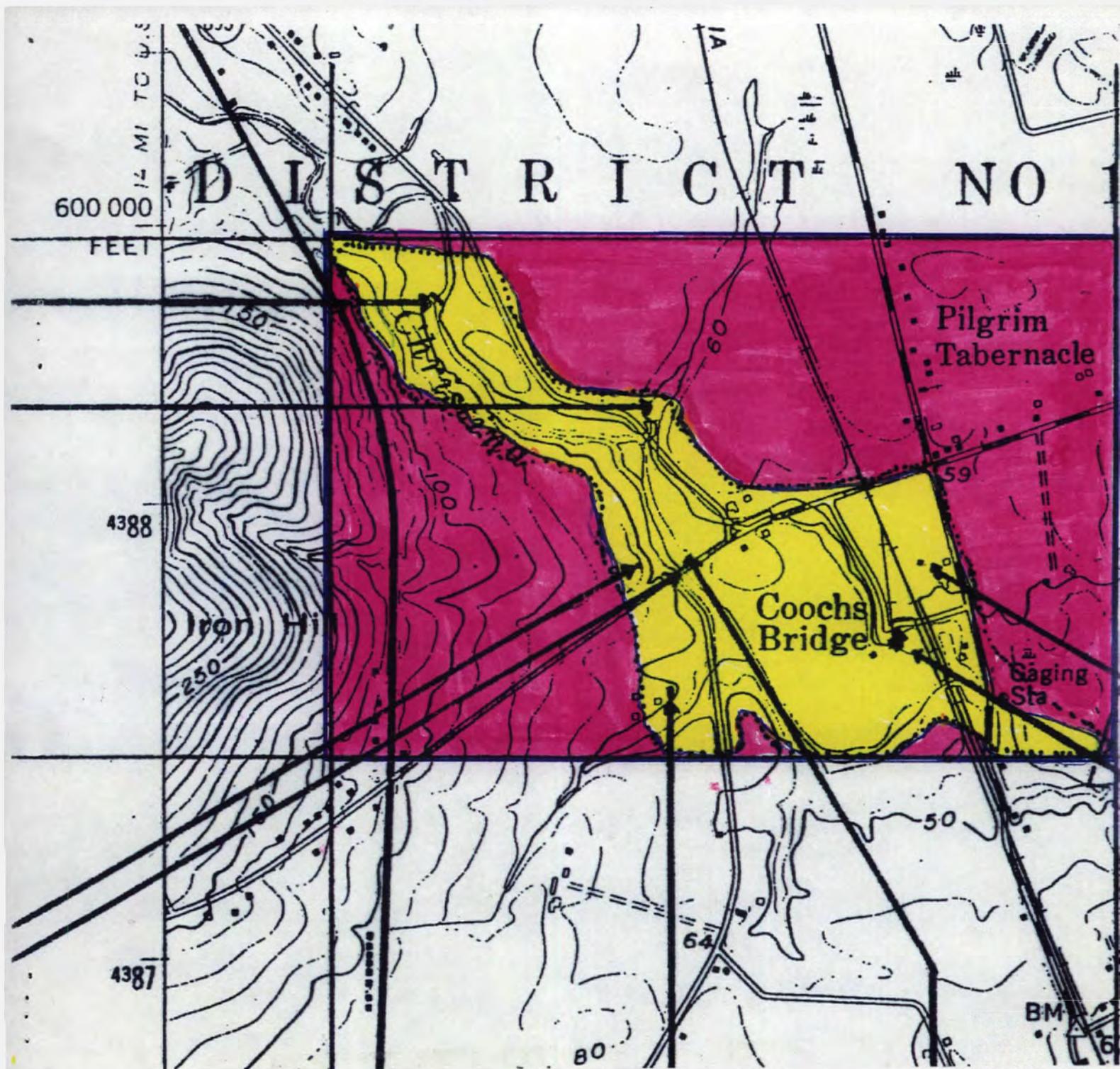
436

GLASGOW 1.4 MI.

410 000 FEET

1977 4 20





I

THE INFLUENCE AND IMPORTANCE OF DAYETT MILL WATER RIGHTS

" All the waters of the Christiana Creek, and also the waters of the branch or stream passing through what was formerly the swamp or cripple called "Purgatory," which flow over or through the lands of the said Joseph Wilkins Cooch, in Pencader Hundred aforesaid, contiguous to the lands of the said John W. Dayett, or over or through any part or portion thereof, to be led and conveyed from the dam or dams now erected over or across the said Creek, or the said branch or stream through and along the present race or races or artificial course or courses or water into the land of the said John W. Dayett, for the use and supply of the mill or mills now erected on the lands last aforesaid, or that may hereafter be erected thereon, with the sole, **ABSOLUTE AND EXCLUSIVE USE OF THE SAID WATERS**, waterways, dam or dams, race or races, or artificial course or courses of water, together with the **FREE INGRESS, EGRESS AND REGRESS** to and for the said Jonathon Irvin Dayett, his Heirs, and Assigns, and his and their servants and workman, with horses, carts and carriages, at any and all times hereafter, in, through, upon, on and over the land of the said Joseph Wilkins Cooch, his Heirs and Assigns, in and along the banks of the said creek, branch, stream, dam or dams, and race or races, water course or water courses, **FOR THE MENDING, CLEANSING, SCOURING, DEEPENING, RAISING, WIDENING, REPAIRING, OR IF NEED BE, REBUILDING** the same, or any part or parts thereof, with liberty and privilege for that purpose to **DIG AND TAKE STONES, EARTH, GRAVEL AND SAND**, when and as often as need be, or occasion requires, from the adjacent land, to-wit, from the land bounded as follows:"

MILL ON THE CHRISTINA

A Historic Engineering Study
of the
Dayett Mill Complex

by

Kenneth R. Demars
and
Rowland Richards, Jr.
with assistance from:

Mark Campbell	Nancy Gallo
Shawn Cready	Mark Harwanko
Rich Devine	John Lynch
Christopher White	

Sponsored by

State of Delaware
Division of Historical and Cultural Affairs

and

The University of Delaware
Department of Civil Engineering

September 1980

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
Title Page	i
Table of Contents.	ii
1. INTRODUCTION	1
1.1 The Project	1
1.2 Background	2
1.3 Approach.	2
2. HISTORICAL SURVEY.	4
2.1 Regional History.	4
2.2 Developments Along the Christina.	5
3. COMPONENTS OF THE MILL	13
3.1 The System - Pictorial Overview	13
3.2 The Mill	24
3.3 Structural Components- The Dams	26
3.4 Hydraulics and Hydrology.	28
3.5 The Water Turbine	31
4. POTENTIAL DEVELOPMENTS	33
4.1 Historical Preservation and Restoration	33
4.2 Recreation.	35
4.3 Power	37
5. SUMMARY - CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS.	39
6. REFERENCES	42
APPENDIX A - Mill History and Water Rights	
APPENDIX B - Early Deeds and Wills	
APPENDIX C - Drawings of the Dayett Mill Structure	
APPENDIX D - Drawings of the Two Dams	
APPENDIX E - Hydraulics and Hydrology Data	
APPENDIX F - Water Turbine - Drawings and Data	

1. INTRODUCTION

1.1 The Project

Our early technical heritage is appreciated by only a few engineers and historians and is rapidly disappearing under the economic pressure of efficiency. Recognizing this rapid demise, the federal government, through state agencies such as the Delaware Division of Historical and Cultural Affairs, has supported the documentation and assessment of existing historical/technical sites and structures of significance. This project is an outgrowth of that program where students and faculty of the Department of Civil Engineering at the University of Delaware were able to participate. In this way it was proposed that students would acquire both an appreciation for this country's earliest technology with its subsequent transformation and be able to apply their engineering training to suggest future adaptive uses which will not violate this historical perspective. In the process, much needed information for the State of Delaware and the Historic American Engineering Record could be generated.

The Dayett-Cooch's Mill Complex is a site ideally suited to this goal. A variety of engineering structures exist at the site including a fully-operating, water-powered grist mill, a mile-long elevated earthen mill race (canal) and two rock dams. The complex is located on the Christina Creek about 2 miles south of the University at the junction of Delaware Rte. 72 and the Old Baltimore Pike. Most importantly, the mill complex is on the National Register of Historic Places and has received little attention as an engineering complex.

1.2 Background

The Dayett-Cooch's Mill Complex has long played an important but unclear role in the history of Delaware. The original tract of land was given by the King of England to William Penn and its mill seat has been used for milling and sawing since the early eighteenth century. The Cooch family acquired the property during the mid-eighteenth century and still retain much of the property abutting the Christina Creek. However, the original grist mill was destroyed by fire but rebuilt on the original foundation at an unknown time. A second mill was built on the property and sold to John Dayett in 1887 and named accordingly. There were possibly other low head mills in what is now woods between the diversion dam and the known mill sites.

This mill complex is unique because it is one of the two mill race operations still functioning in Delaware (the other is Hearn's Mill in Seaford) and has received so little attention. In addition, the water rights for the mill operation are clearly stated in the property deed. According to the deed, the water rights for the complex are available as long as the dams, storage pond and mill race are maintained by the owner and spent water is diverted to Christina Creek. Because of the size and complexity of the facility, many interesting questions arise with regard to the original selection of this site for a mill, design features of the complex and possible adaptive uses, maintenance and restoration.

1.3 Approach

A comprehensive study of the mill complex was made to examine both historical and technical features. This will be presented in three parts.

The historical survey (Chapter 2) includes an ancestral trace of the property up to the present owner, Mr. R. Johnson. This chronological listing is supplemented by literature, maps, and other documentation of the mill operation, maintenance practices and significant events in the history of the area and mill system.

The second part (Chapter 3) presents the survey of technical features of the complex. Photographs of the mill structures, machinery and hydraulic system were obtained as a permanent record of the current status of the system. A planimetric survey of the mill and water system was used to assemble typical scale drawings, cross sections, and schematic sketches of the structural and mechanical components. These drawings in turn provided a basis for the engineering study, including a brief analyses of the two rock dams and elevated mill race, surface hydrology of the Christina Creek water shed, hydraulics of the mill race and sedimentation pond and geology of the area. Thus, this phase of the study helped define why this site was selected for a mill and how the system functions.

The last part of the study (Chapter 4) is devoted to developing maintenance and restoration alternatives. The needs for preservation and restoration are outlined to guide the owner and other concerned parties as to continued maintenance and improvement. Because of the expense of restoration and maintenance, this study examines the existing government programs for mill restoration as well as considering possibilities for power generation, recreation, and commercial expansion. It is hoped that income for such modifications may allow the owner to justify continued operation and maintenance.

Since this proposed program was in part an education experience for university students, guest speakers and minor consultants were used to stimulate and direct the students and provide project expertise not available within the Department of Civil Engineering. Such specialists included geologists, historians and mechanical engineers. Throughout, the owner Mr. R. Johnson, was of great help providing management and expert advice.

2. HISTORICAL SURVEY

2.1 Regional History

The Dayett Mill was built in 1838, however it is located in an area rich in industrial developments which date back to the mid-seventeenth century. The mill is located on the Christina River at the base of Iron Hill which is a strategic high point south of Newark, Delaware. Prior to the colonization of the area, it is believed that the Miniquas Indians built a fort at the top of Iron Hill³, allowing them control of the area and protection against hostile tribes. In 1663, the Miniquas were attacked by the Sinigas tribe, but the fort withheld the attack and the Sinigas were forced to retreat. However, the white man had little trouble when dealing with the local natives. The Miniquas were even persuaded to sell Miniqua Creek (now called the Christina Creek) and the land along its banks to a Swedish settler named Minuit. In payment, the Indians received a large copper kettle which they considered quite valuable at the time.⁵ Another peaceful tribe, the Lenni Lenape Indians, inhabited the White Clay Creek region to Southern Pennsylvania. Thus, Northern Delaware became a prime region for white settlement among these peaceful Indian tribes.

About 1682 William Penn landed at New Castle to claim the land granted to him by the Duke of York in payment of a debt. However, his territory contained land that was also deeded to Lord Charles Calvert I, the third baron of Baltimore (1637-1714).¹¹ Because of this problem, a bitter and prolonged dispute was initiated between the Baltimores and Penns over the boundaries of Delaware as well as Pennsylvania and Maryland. Iron Hill was one cause of this dispute because of its presumed rich ore deposits. It was not until 1750 and decades of disagreement and litigation that the fifth Lord Baltimore (Charles Calvert II) came to agreement with the sons of William Penn.

The disagreement between Penns and Baltimores was often intense. In one instance Lord Baltimore sent General George Talbot to confer with Penn (1684) with little results.⁵ Disappointed by Penn's refusal to surrender the lands, Talbot and his musketeers, armed with guns and axes, initiated raids on the local home-holders.¹⁹ As a result of his frequent raids into the disputed area the occupants finally acknowledged Lord Baltimore as their proprietor and paid him rents. In other instances, Lord Baltimore would agitate the Indians to the point where they would retaliate against the white settlers. In revenge for the trouble caused by Lord Baltimore, Penn granted a tract of 30,000 acres of land (Pencader Hundred and part of Cecil County) to a colony of Welsh and the Welshmen displaced Lord Baltimore's settlers. It was fortunate that the courts ended the dispute between the families of William Penn and Lord Baltimore (1750) with a decree in favor of Penn,¹⁹ thus creating a more favorable environment for commercial and industrial developments in Delaware.

2.2 Developments Along the Christina

It was during these years of heated dispute between Lord Baltimore and William Penn that the first industry, an iron furnace, was built near Iron Hill. The maps of the area (Fig. 2.1) show the location of Iron Hill to Cooch's Bridge and Dayett Mill.

While governor (October 29, 1722) Sir Keith purchased two hundred-sixteen acres in Pencader Hundred on the south side of Iron Hill from Phillip James. An additional 450 acres of land on both sides of the Christina Creek was acquired from William Battel, a local sheriff on September 5, 1725. His intent was to create an iron-works plantation to be known as Keithsborough and it is believed that the depression in the cornfield near the existing sedimentation pond (see Fig. 3.1) was the site of Sir Keith's home. Unfortunately, the iron furnace proved unsuccessful and Sir Keith sold the plantation to John England in 1726. A list of the Dayett-Cooch Mill property owners is presented in Table 2.1 which relates only to the mill seat at Cooch's Bridge.

Table 2.1 OWNERSHIP OF THE COOCH-DAYETT MILL PROPERTY

1)	Sir William Keith	1722
2)	John England	1726
3)	Thomas Cooch	1746
4)	William Cooch, Sr.	1791
5)	William Cooch, Jr.	1838
6)	Levi Griffith Cooch	1870
7)	William Cooch III	
	Joseph Wilkins Cooch	1870 ✓
8)	John W. Dayett	1884
9)	Mary Emma Dayett - wife of John S. Dayett to Johnathan Irwin	1922
10)	William Johnson	
	Charles H. Golt	
	Alberta C. Johnson	1948

*Associated deeds and wills are presented in Appendix B.

John England arrived in the colonies from Straffordshire, England in 1723 where he had gained experience as an iron furnace manager. To advance his interests in the iron milling business, England bought land along White Clay Creek, in Millcreek Hundred, Pencader Hundred, and Christiana Hundred. Though he was a proprietor of the Principia in Cecil County, Maryland, he resided part-time on Muddy Run which is about a mile south of Cooch's Bridge (Fig. 2.1 b). Here England built a home and grist mill. England and his heirs owned the properties along the Christina River until it was sold in several parcels to Thomas Cooch.¹⁸

Thomas Cooch, a miller from England, was an aggressive businessman who quickly bought up the better mill seats about the Christina for later development. A portion of his purchases were originally warranted to William James on October 25, 1701 from the proprietors of the Welsh Tract. The James family had operated both a grist mill and saw mill on these lands until May 10, 1737 when he sold them to John Jones of

Philadelphia. Four days later, Jones in turn conveyed the land to Joseph Brown who successfully operated the two mills until January 20, 1746 when Thomas Cooch acquired them.

Thomas Cooch erected the present Cooch house on Old Glasgow Road (three miles south of Newark) in 1776. On the eighth of July in that same year Cooch acquired two hundred twenty-nine acres through a re-survey of his land.

The Battle of Cooch's Bridge occurred two months later on September 5th at this site and was the location of the only fighting in Delaware during the Revolution.³ The battle evolved as the British, anxious to capture Philadelphia, landed on the Elk River in an attempt to mount a surprise attack. However, resistance to the British troops' movement developed quickly from the colonial army. With some effort, the British captured Iron Hill and set up headquarters at the Cooch estate. It was not until September 9th that the British marched away burning Cooch's mills as they left. The battle is most acclaimed for the first unfurling of the Stars and Stripes. A new flag had been adopted with thirteen stripes, alternately red and white, with white stars in a blue field.

Thomas Cooch died on November 16, 1788 leaving 850 acres and 140 perches of land in the Welsh Tract. William Cooch, a grandson, inherited the majority of the property. William erected a new grist mill powered by water at the old site. Two dams, still in use, supplied the water and drop in elevation necessary to power the mill; a large diversion dam located on the Christina Creek and a small storage dam at Purgatory Swamp (see pictures attached). This mill seat, just east of Cooch's Bridge, is now surmounted by a modern barn (see Fig. 3.1 and attached photos).

William also applied to the commissioners of Newark to build a bridge over the Christina Creek. It was decided that a stone footing

would be sufficient and \$150 was allocated for this purpose in March of 1832. William Cooch, Sr. managed the mill until his death in 1838. His son, William Cooch, Jr. inherited the land and erected a new grist mill. This mill is the present site of the Dayett Mills, Inc. The Cooch house was also subjected to major improvements at this time.¹¹

With William Cooch, Jr.'s death, the lands became vested to Levi Griffith Cooch, his brother. However, Levi had less success as a businessman than his brother and was forced to convey the land to his two sons, William Cooch III and Joseph Wilkins Cooch, to pay his debts. A brief genealogical chart of the early Cooch family is presented in Table 2.2 to clarify the inheritance of the mill.

Table 2.2 GENEALOGICAL TABLE⁽⁴⁾

- I. *Thomas Cooch*
married Sarah (Lowen) Vaughan

issues: Frances Elizabeth
Thomas Jr.
- II. Thomas Cooch, Jr.
married Sarah Griffith

issues: *William*
Elizabeth Maxwell
- III. *William Cooch, Sr.*
married Margaret Hollingsworth

issues: Zebulon
Thomas Jr.
Levi Griffith
William Jr.
- IV. *Levi Griffith Cooch*
married Sarah Conant

issues: *Joseph Wilkins*
Helen
William III
Frank
Zebulon
Mary

Italic print indicates the inheritance of the present Dayett Mill property.

The Cooch Brothers, as their company became known, was housed in a new three and one-half story brick building which was 50 feet square and was run entirely on water power. Not only were the Cooch Brothers successful as merchant millers, but they were respected citizens of the community. J. Wilkins Cooch served as a state senator in 1879, while William Cooch III is frequently mentioned as a member and trustee of many boards. A post office was established at the Mill attracting people and improving the Cooch Brothers milling trade.¹¹

John Dayett bought the Cooch Brothers Mill in 1884 according to Scharf.¹¹ He remodelled the buildings and refitted the mill with the latest machinery. Boilers and engines were attached for use when the water supply was insufficient to power the mill. Outfitted with new rollers to crush the grain, the mill capacity rose to 75 barrels of flour per day, with a minimum of four workers. Some of the flour was sold locally in Christiana Village and in Philadelphia, but most was exported. The flour was sent down the Christina River to Wilmington and hence forth abroad, often to England.

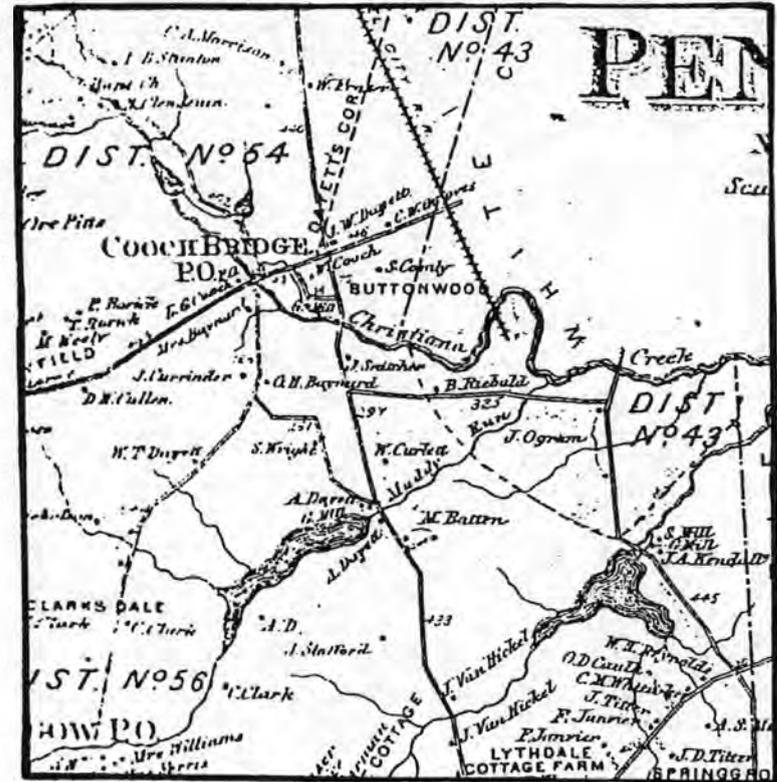
The mill was conveyed to John's wife, Mary Emma Dayett, upon his death who in turn, placed the mill under the control of Johnathan Irwin Dayett, her son, in 1922. Two minor fires occurred in 1916 and 1933, and after each fire the mill was restored.

Not only did the land and mill structure pass into the hands of the Dayett family but the water rights were also conveyed. These water rights were also given to Zebulon and William Cooch, Jr., by William Cooch, Sr. in the earliest deed that was obtained in this study (Appendix B). However, the first volume of Delaware laws, dated 1719, makes reference to the water rights of mill owners (see copy in Appendix A) which suggests that the early deed of Sir William Keith contained a statement of water rights. In summary, the owner of this deed was permitted the use of all waters of the Christina Creek and the mill race passing throughout Purgatory swamp. The repair and maintenance of the race was charged to the mill owner.

In 1947, Johnathan Dayett sold the mill and its water rights to William H. Johnson, Charles H. Golt, and Alberta C. Johnson. Several small adjacent buildings have since been built by Mr. Johnson, but the mill structure and raceway remain largely the same as when the Dayett family owned the property. Today the mill still converts grain to flour by means of water power for local residents.



(a)



(b)

Fig. 2.1 Map of New Castle County showing the area around Cooch's Bridge (a) prepared by Rey and Price (1849) and (b) displayed in Beers' Atlas (1868).

1-1/4 " = 1 mile

3. COMPONENTS OF THE MILL

3.1 The System - Pictorial Overview

Many of the original mill components are in use today while other components are in a state of ruins or altogether missing. A schematic drawing of the Dayett Mill Complex is shown in Fig. 3.1 including the location of the early mill components, buildings and residences. The numbers of the schematic drawing relate to a series of photos which follow. The mill complex originates at the foot of Iron Hill on the east side. At this point, water is diverted from Christina Creek by means of a stone rubble dam (Photo 1). The dam is located about 4500 feet from the mill itself. The diverted water passes through a trash gate (2) which removes large floating objects such as branches and enters the mill race. The water continues down the mill race (3) approximately 1700 feet to a sedimentation and storage pond (4) created by the second stone masonry dam (5). The mill race continues along an irregular path from the dam for an additional 2800 feet until the Dayett Mill is in sight (6, 7, 8) at the final straight section. At the mill the water passes through another, yet smaller, trash rack and sluice gate to collect any debris which has entered along the path of the canal (9). The water then enters a three foot diameter riveted cast iron penstock and passes through the turbine which is twenty-six feet below (10) to convert the waters potential energy into shaft power (11, 12). Spent water is discharged via the tail race back into the Christina Creek. An elaborate system of pulleys is used to distribute the shaft power which enters the basement to power its upper three floors. Grinders (10) and sifter and bucket elevators are among the many pieces of equipment operated from this pulley system.

It is interesting to note that any creek or river has a limited number of potential mill seats or sites where water is abundant and the water elevation drops significantly over a short distance. The

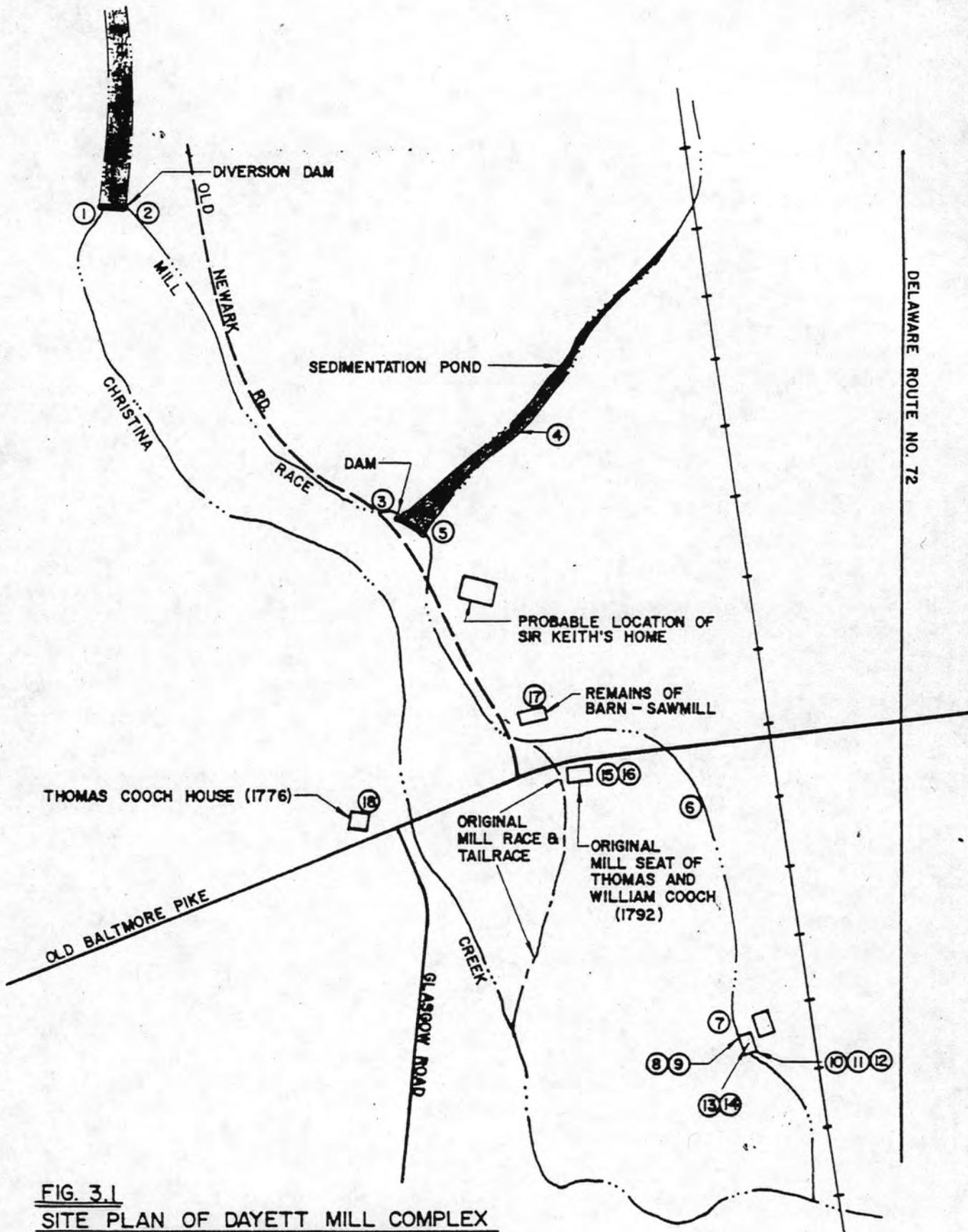


FIG. 3.1
SITE PLAN OF DAYETT MILL COMPLEX

NEWARK, DELAWARE

SCALE: 1" = 500' (APPROX.)

(NUMBERS CORRESPOND TO PHOTOS)



Photo 1. Diversion dam along the Christina Creek. Water is diverted to the mill race at center right of photo (not shown).



Photo 2. Entrance to mill raceway showing trash rack.



Photo 3. Raceway leading into sedimentation pond at right is overgrown and filled with sediment.



Photo 4. Sedimentation pond is filled with sediment and weeds.



Photo 5. Sedimentation-pond dam is shown with sedimentation pond in background.



Photo 6. Final section of mill race with Dayett Mill out-building in background.



Photo 7. Front view of Dayett Mill showing modern additions to the right and left.

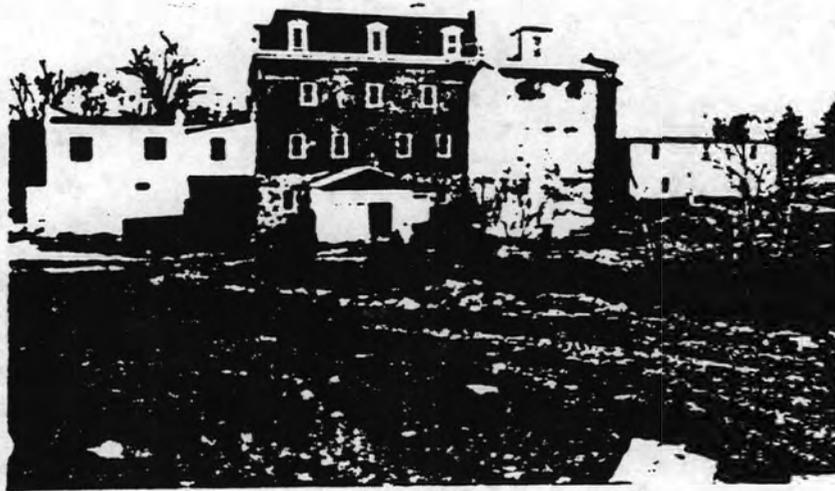


Photo 8. Rear view of Dayett Mill



Photo 9. Trash rack and sluice gate at the end of raceway.

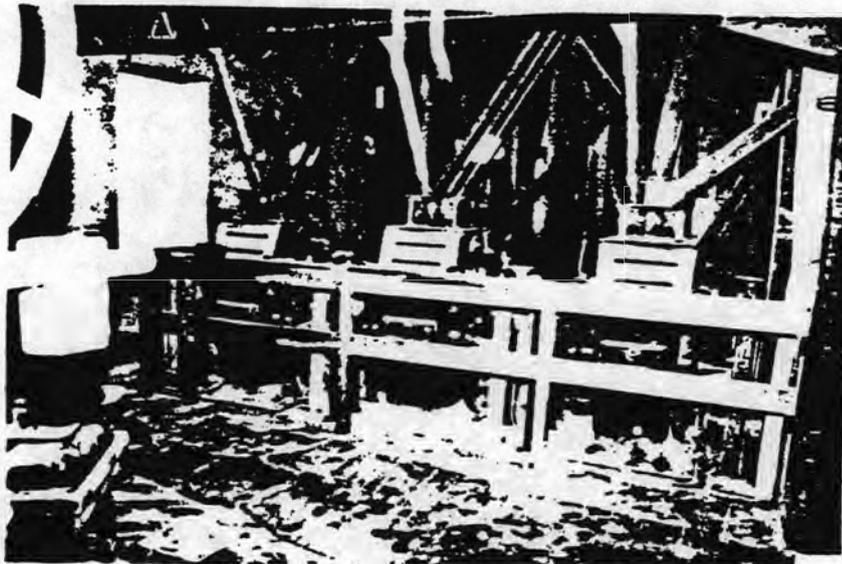


Photo 10. Three grinders with top-feeding flour chutes.

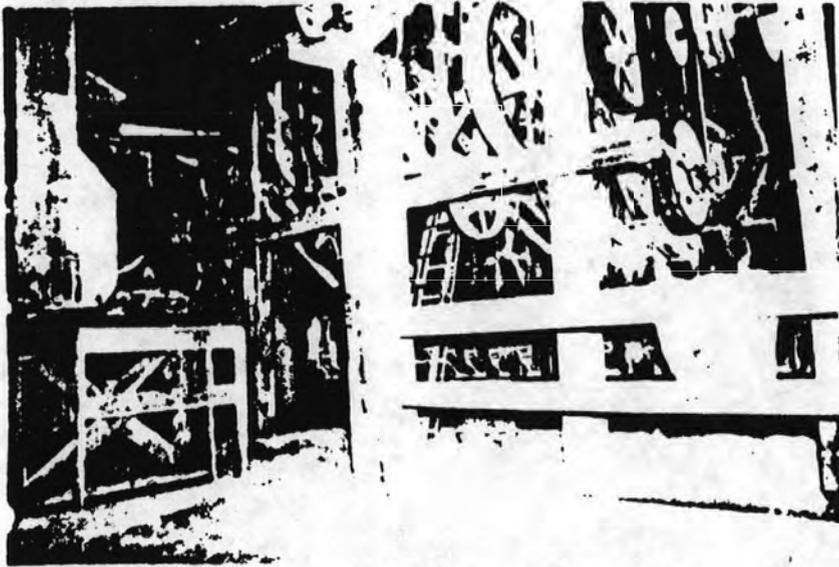


Photo 11. Belt and pulley system in basement of mill.

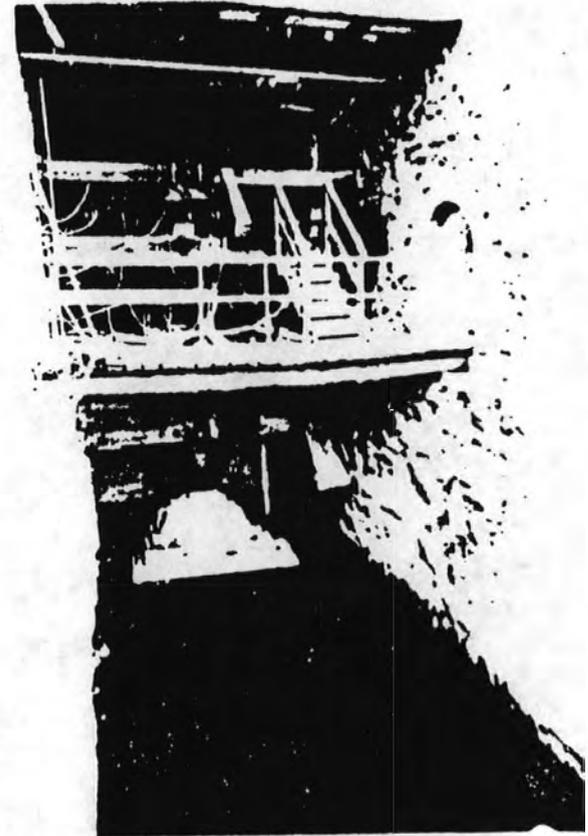


Photo 12. View from the tailrace of the turbine, penstock and power shaft-gear system.

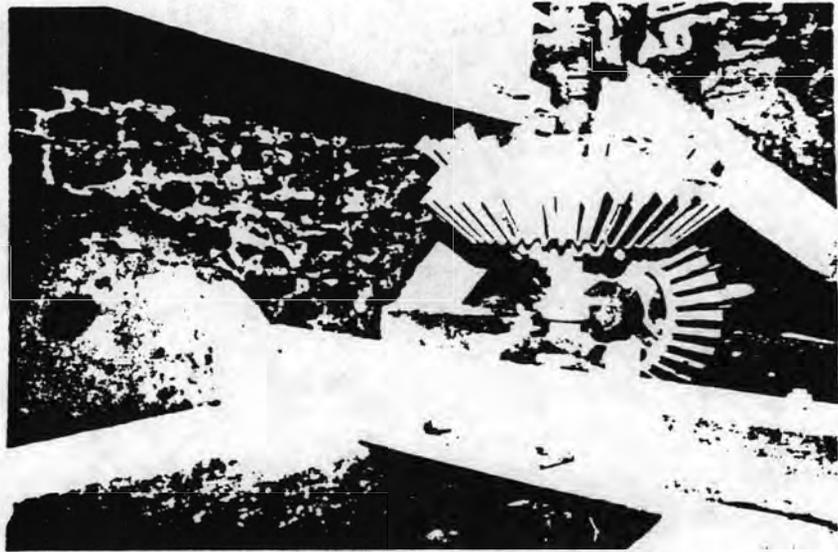


Photo 13. Detailed view of turbine gears and power shaft.

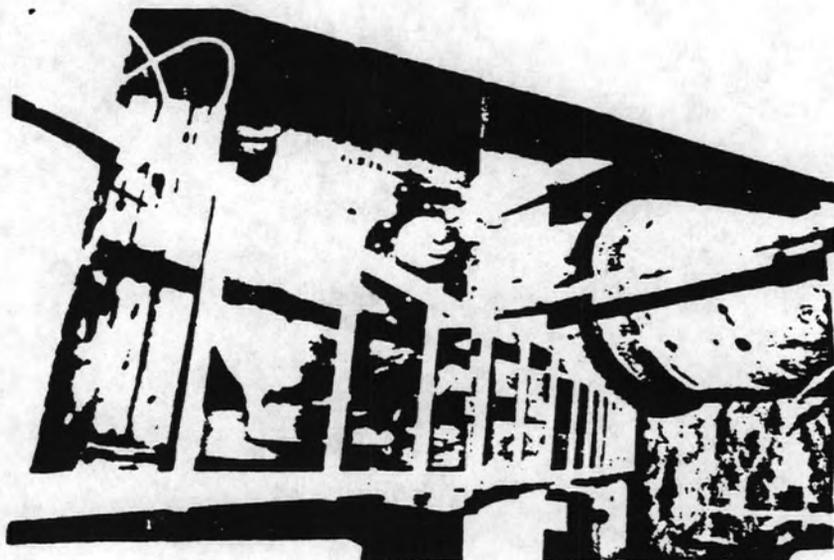


Photo 14. Top view of turbine, power shaft and riveted penstock.

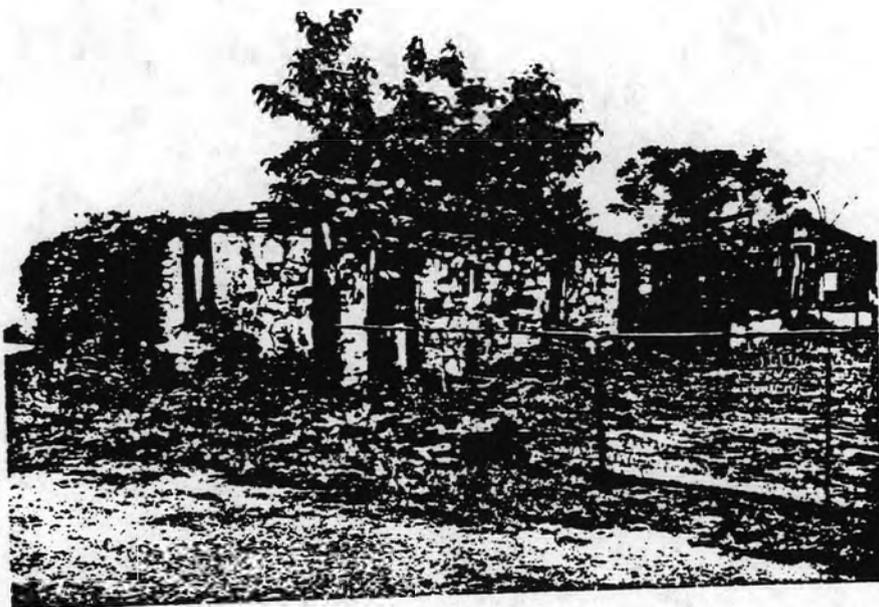


Photo 17. View of an early stone barn or saw mill. Probably part of the original Cooch's Mill complex.

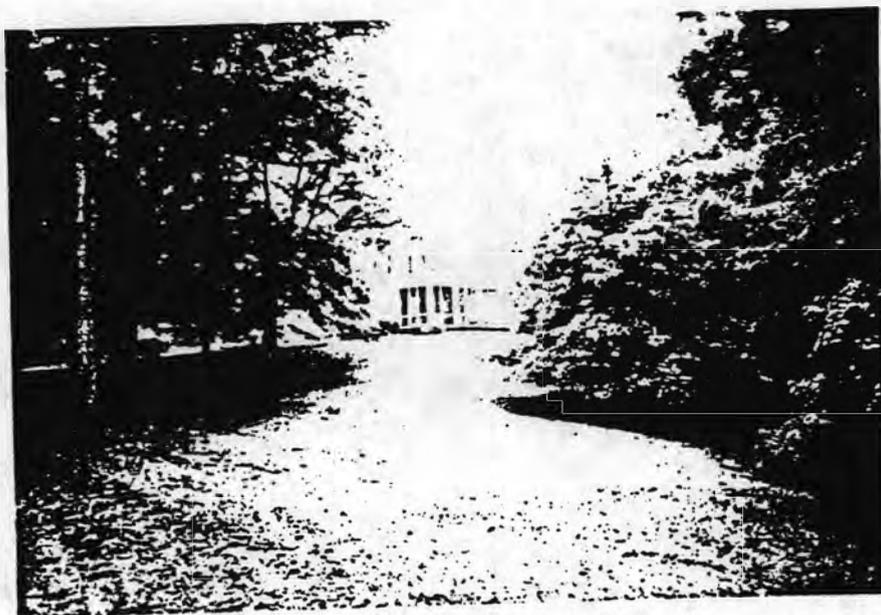


Photo 18. Cooch's house.

original Dayett-Cooch's mill seat satisfies these requirements, however, the flow is sometimes limited in quantity and the elevation change occurs over a long distance thus requiring the lengthy mill race. The junction of coastal plain sediments with the topographic high of Iron Hill (which is part of the Piedmont) provides a natural water fall and abundant raw materials for the mill components. The basaltic rock which comprises Iron Hill provides the foundation for the swiftly moving Christina Creek. In fact, the diversion dam (Photo 1) is situated on an exposed mass of basalt which has been enlarged by building up smaller rocks to the desired crest elevation. The abutting coastal plain is sufficiently flat as to minimize the excavation and dike construction for the mill race.

Of the original Cooch's Mill components the diversion dam (1), sedimentation pond dam (5), and 3000 feet of mill race remain virtually unaltered. The foundation of Cooch's Mill (15, 16) is being used to support a storage barn and the cornerstone apparently shows the date when William Cooch reconstructed the original mill. A barn or sawmill (17) of eighteenth century vintage is in ruins, however, the original Cooch home (18) and grounds are well maintained by the Cooch family.

3.2 The Mill

The Dayett Mill was originally designed to process wheat and corn into more desirable bulk products. The mill building is an imposing three-story structure with a basement and separate operations are performed on each floor. Two detailed cross-section drawings through the main axes of the mill (Figs. C.1 and C.2) are presented in Appendix C to show the position of mill equipment and complexity of the power distribution system. A typical plan view of the first floor is shown in Fig. C.3. The ground floor contains the central power distribution system with the many pulleys and belts leading to machinery on the upper three other floors. It is also the lowest point so that partially processed grains can be cycled by bucket elevators to the

The above descriptions illustrate some of the processes that can be performed in the mill. Other operations mostly include producing grain mixtures for farm animals, but the mill can grind other products for man.

3.3 Structural Components - The Dams

Two major engineering structures comprise the mill's water system excluding the mill race which is covered subsequently in section 3.4. These two structures include the diversion dam and the sedimentation pond dam. Field studies of each structure were used to prepare the detailed drawings presented in Appendix D.

The diversion dam at the beginning of the system controls the water level upstream on the Christina and provides storage of about 4 to 5 acre-feet (one acre-foot is 43,560 cubic feet). The dam is relatively broad rising only 9.5 feet for its 155 feet width as shown in Fig. D.1. A record of the dam's construction and history are not available although it was undoubtedly an original component of the Thomas Cooch Mill. In addition to field measurements, information on the construction methodology is partially available from a dam reconstruction project that was performed by the present owner after a storm destroyed the original dam. The drawing in Fig. D.1 (A and B) illustrated in Appendix D, shows both the exposed features (A) and a probable construction profile (B).

The rocky downstream area of the diversion dam suggests the Christina River had cut down to the rock base and originally formed a natural small rapids. A large outcrop of fractured basalt basement may be observed at the middle of the dam on the downstream face. The solid base provided here along with the abundant rock fragments for construction material and natural water head drop make this area very desirable for a diversion dam.

Large stones are wedged together on the rock base to form the downstream face of this diversion dam. Behind this facing is a timber framework or crib which is packed with rock, gravel, and sand. The combination of the large interlocking rock mass adds stability to the structure while the wooden crib containing the smaller aggregates behind the diversion dam reduces the seepage or water loss through the structure. Seepage through the dam is not presently a problem and water constantly overflows the dam.

The sedimentation pond dam was constructed across a small drainage creek in the coastal plain which feeds into Christina Creek. A drawing of this dam and its observed and probable profiles is shown in Appendix D as Figs. D.1C, D and E respectively. This dam's construction allows the mill canal to extend across the small drainage creek while simultaneously providing the sedimentation pond which is a desirable component of any mill system. Again, a record of the dam's construction and history is not available although it is also an original component of Cooch's Mill. The field investigation has uncovered some interesting details. The dam is founded entirely on Delaware blue clay which is coastal plain deposit. The downstream face is constructed of interlocking basalt rock fragments. Hand hewn beams were observed behind the dam which run parallel to the crest along its entire length. This beam is part of a crib packed with sand and gravel to reduce flow losses through the dam. Early maps such as Fig. 2.1 a show that the dam originally supported the Newark-Glasgow Road which has since been replaced by a concrete and steel bridge downstream of the dam.

There is some evidence of damage and repair to the sedimentation pond dam. At the center of the rock face just above the base of the dam, there is an obvious bulge in the rock. The overflow of the dam has caused the erosion at the toe and subsequent settlement of the rock face by about 4 inches has led to this observed bulge condition.

Although the dam appears stable, there is seepage through the dam which averages approximately 2,600 gallons per day. This seepage could lead to further undercutting and failure of the dam even though its losses are minute compared to flow through the turbine. There has, also, been an attempt to increase the elevation of the dam so as to increase the sedimentation pond capacity or to solve a settlement problem from loading of the soft blue clay. This was accomplished by building up the dam face an additional 18 inches with a rock of smaller size than previously used. This alteration was probably completed when the Dayett Mill was built or shortly after it was put in operation.

3.4 Hydraulics and Hydrology

Among the main components of any water power system are the water supply which is provided by Christina Creek and the mill race which carries the water. Inherent with any water system are costly maintenance problems associated with sedimentation and damage from floating debris.

a. River and Canal Flow. The hydrograph is a graphical representation of streams fluctuation in flow arranged in chronological order and is the basis for determining the useable continuous flow of a water power system. A river gaging station is maintained on Christina Creek just downstream from Dayett Mill. The water discharge record for this station during October 1977 to September 1978 is presented in Appendix E as Fig. E.1 and a hydrograph for this period is presented in Fig. E.2. River flows shown on the hydrograph vary from as little as 2 cfs to over 1500 cfs. The erratic nature of the hydrograph suggests that the Christina Creek watershed is impervious and that there is minimal water storage in the soil and bedrock during storm runoff. According to Fig. E.1 the average flow has been 27.8 cfs for the past 35 years which is about the average for the flow shown in Fig. E.2. However, the daily flow varies considerably throughout the year with greater than average flows during

the winter and spring and less than average flows during the summer and fall. The hydrograph data in Fig. E.2 shows that continuous useable flow is about 10 cfs with little or no storage and the maximum continuous flow is about 15 to 20 cfs with significant storage. An analysis of the existing canal system will be of value to show its ability to transmit the creek flow.

A route survey of the mill race was performed and the planimetric map is shown in Fig. E.3. The survey map also locates typical mill-race cross-section drawings which are presented in Figs. E.4 to E.7. The water levels in these figures correspond to the crest levels of the diversion and sedimentation pond dams. The mill race is 4500 feet in length which is much longer than the typical mill race. It was constructed primarily as a cut trapezoidal canal section in coastal plain silts and clays.

The only elevated or compacted fill section of mill race was constructed from the original Thomas Cooch Mill site to the Dayett Mill site which is the final 1500 feet. The canal is well maintained and in recent years has been dredged by backhoe. Debris is continuously removed from the canal and brush along the canal edge requires constant care.

The ability of the mill canal to transmit flow has been examined by means of field measurements and computations using the empirically established Manning Equation. The flow measurements and results are presented in Fig. E.8 and E.9. Measured flows at the entrance to the penstock and water turbine, before the sedimentation pond and after the sedimentation pond vary from about 18 to 20 cfs with turbine running at its most efficient speed of 350 rpm. The discrepancies among the measured values are most likely a result of the difficulty in measuring accurate canal velocities yet the agreement at the three sites is very good. Computations using the Manning Equation at the steady state drawdown (Fig. E.9) are about 20 cfs and agree with the measured values. Because of these large canal and turbine flows

compared to flow in the Christina (Fig. E.2) it is unlikely that the mill can be operated continuously without significant storage except during certain months of the year.

b. The Sedimentation Pond and Storage Potential. The sedimentation pond has the function of removing undersirable sediment which could accumulate in the mill race or damage the turbine and of providing additional storage capacity for use during low flows in Christina Creek. The existing sedimentation pond, unfortunately, serves neither function at the present time because it is almost filled to capacity with silt and shallow vegetative growth. Fortunately, observations during this study suggest that most sediment enters the mill system during severe storms and since the mill does not operate frequently during these periods, there is little sedimentation damage to the mill race and water turbine.

Grab and auger samples were taken from several locations along the mill race and by the sedimentation pond dam for qualitative sediment analysis. The qualitative observations show that little or no sand enters the mill race from Christina Creek but that some sand is observed around the sedimentation pond and dam; most of the mill race sediments are silts and clays. During the heavy rainstorm on November 22, 1979, field observation of storm water runoff revealed the sediment source which fills the pond. Most if not all of the sediment accumulation in the pond is a result of extreme stormwater erosion on properties north and east of the pond including Interstate 95 and the properties on both sides of I-95 including the land abutting the Eaton-Yale building on Bellevue Road and the Newark Racketball Club. There is apparently little observed erosion from the corn fields which surround the site that enters the mill system.

A brief analysis of the sedimentation ponds' storage capacity is presented in Appendix E as Fig. E.10. The analysis includes an estimate

of the sedimentation ponds present storage capacity (Fig. E.10 a and b) and its potential storage capacity if dredging is undertaken (Fig. E.10 c). The sedimentation pond has a surface area of about two acres but the depth varies from a maximum of about 16 inches to complete infilling along the vegetation area shown in Fig. E.10 a. The present storage capacity is about 102,000 cu. ft. (3778 cu. yd.) which is only enough water to operate mill for about 1-1/2 hours assuming that water from Christina Creek is not available. By dredging the pond to the canal depth of 36 inches plus an additional two feet for sediment storage, the pond capacity can be increased by 298,000 cu. ft. (11,037 cu. yd.) which would allow the mill to operate for an additional 4.6 hours or about four times longer than present storage. The combined effect of pond storage after dredging plus storage on the Christina Creek would probably not be sufficient to keep the mill operating continuously during the summer and fall but would be of value during the wet winter and spring months for continuous mill operation.

3.5 The Water Turbine

At the end of the mill race the canal drops approximately 26 feet down a supply pipe (penstock) and through the water turbine (Fig. F.1, F.2 and F.3 in Appendix F) to the tailrace. Water enters the supply pipe through a vertical flat iron drop gate with a rack and pinion lift mechanism. The supply pipe is constructed of cast iron elbows and riveted steel plates. The steel supply pipe is seated inside the cast elbows and the joint is sealed with packed lead. The lowest cast iron elbow has a flange to allow for a bolted connection to the water turbine wheel case which is also made of cast iron.

The water turbine which powers the mill's machinery is of the Francis type where energy is imparted to the turbine wheel by reduction in both water pressure and velocity. A copy of the original proposal and contract for this machinery dated 1918, is available in Appendix F.

The water turbine wheel is only 15 inches in diameter and is designed to develop a maximum of 50 horsepower at 406 rpm and a working head of 26 feet. However, the turbine operates most efficiently at 351 rpm which corresponds to a water flow of about 19 cfs. This turbine is a replacement of the original Dayett turbine for which there is no available information. The water turbine assembly is supported partly by the mill building and dominantly by a wood platform which is founded on the wooden tailrace floor. As shown in Fig. F.3, the turbine and supply pipe weight are centered over the rear of the platform and have consequently caused the rear of the platform to settle about 7 inches lower than the front. Apparently this settlement has not affected the operation of the turbine.

The mechanics of turbine operation are quite simple. The penstock and turbine case are filled with water by keeping the flat iron drop gate open. A cylindrical gate (Fig. F.1) covers the turbine water wheel and has the function of regulating flow through the turbine or turbine speed. The cylindrical gate is regulated by means of a yoke and draw rod which are operated from the first floor of the mill. As the cylindrical gate is lifted, water rushes into the turbine wheel causing clockwise rotation and the spent water falls through the bottom of the turbine case into the tail race pool. This power is transmitted to the mill building by means of a vertical shaft and a wood bevel gear (Fig. F.2). Maintenance of any water turbine is typically limited to lubrication of bearings and gears and infrequent bearing realignments. The lifetime of a turbine can easily extend for several decades or more, if well maintained, as evidence by the Dayett Mill turbine which has provided service for over 50 years and today remains in proper working order.

4. POTENTIAL DEVELOPMENTS

4.1 Historical Preservation and Restoration

There are several projects which could be initiated to preserve and restore the various mill components and enhance the overall appearance and visibility of this historic landmark. Unfortunately most of the projects are costly and there is virtually no assistance in the form of grants-in-aid available. Since this is an actively operating water-powered mill, some of these projects may be performed out of economic necessity or as part of the normal maintenance program.

The suggested projects are as follows:

A. The sedimentation pond should be dredged to a depth of five feet over its two acre area to create 3 feet of water storage (6 acre-feet) and two feet for sedimentation. This will require dredging about 11,000 cubic yards of sediment. Since the field study found that most of the sediments come from storm erosion on Interstate 95 and its abutting properties and not from the Christina Creek, it seems reasonable that the users should pay their proportionate share of the dredging cost. Cost sharing, however, would require additional engineering studies and probably legal action.

B. Concurrent with the dredging of the storage pond, the millrace should be dredged to a uniform depth of three feet so that the stored water could be used to power the mill. This step is necessary for the continuous generation of water power as discussed in section 4.3. Seepage studies show that a lining is not needed to prevent seepage through walls of the millrace because of the existing small seepage losses.

C. The sedimentation pond dam should be repaired to strengthen the downstream face which has been weakened and is bulging at the

toe as a result of undesirable seepage. The seepage could be stopped by pressure injection grouting or even stabilizing by constructing a reverse graded filter of sand and gravel at the toe. A stone buttress should be added beneath the bulge to blend in with the existing stonework and provide added strength. This dam is a functionally and aesthetically significant mill component which should not be neglected in the mill maintenance program.

D. The original mill building does not need any major restoration, however, some minor brick pointing, roof repairs and safety railings around the tailrace are needed. The mill has been enlarged by the construction of contemporary additions on either side as shown in Photos 7 and 8. The additions include a feed and grain store and an office complex and are presently painted a white or off-white color which distracts the eye from the original mill structure. Therefore it is suggested that the additions be painted an unobtrusive earthtone color such as a gray-green which would result in better eye contact with the brick mill structure. This painting could be performed as part of the normal maintenance program.

E. Landscaping of the original mill, its additions and the long entranceway leading up to the mill would enhance the overall appearance of the site at a reasonably small cost. As shown in Fig. 4.1, there is a need for well spaced deciduous trees such as maples along the Old Baltimore Pike (foreground) and mill entrance road (background). In addition evergreens should be placed around the mill additions and railroad siding to soften their visual impact.

It should be emphasized that there is not an immediate need to complete all of these projects. However, repairs to the sedimentation pond dam should be considered by the owner at his earliest convenience to repair the erosion and bulging face condition in a historically acceptable fashion. By contract, the diversion dam on the Christina has been modified significantly from time to time to improve its structural strength and utility but it is of little historic merit compared to the sedimentation pond dam and it is not economically possible to justify restoration of this component.

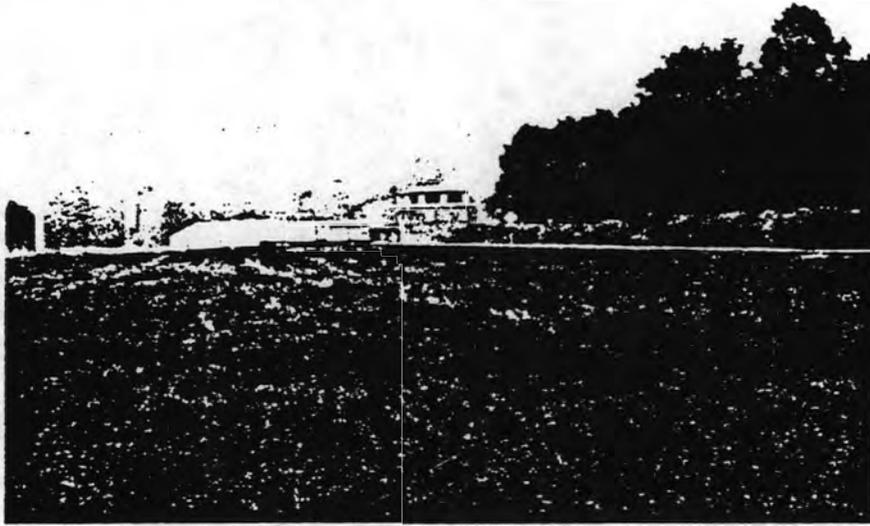


Fig. 4.1 View of Dayett Mill from the Old Baltimore Pike

4.2 Recreation

One possible development for the mill complex would be to establish a recreation area. The mill complex and abutting land are adjacent to Iron Hill, which is an existing County Park. These properties, however, are separated by Delaware Route 896 (Fig. 4.2). An interconnecting walkway and trail system would allow individuals to enjoy the histories of Iron Hill and the Dayett-Cooch's Mill complex. In addition the lands along the Christina are ideally suited for such activities as picnicing, hiking and nature trails, fishing, swimming and possibly canoeing. Many of these activities are not offered at Iron Hill. It may even be possible to stock the Christina and the sedimentation pond, once overhauled, with fish.

The development of this proposed combined park system would require public access to the land along Christina Creek between the Diversion Dam and Sedimentation Pond Dam. This property constitutes a portion of the land owned by the Cooch family which is not suited for other purposes



Fig. 4.2 Aerial View of the Dayett Mill Complex and Iron Hill.

such as farming or housing. As a result the Cooch family may be willing to lease a portion of this property to offset property taxes and to have the satisfaction of knowing that this property would be well maintained. At present, the area along the Old Newark-Glasgow Road serves as a dump site for local residents and there are numerous fallen trees in the area - this area needs a good cleaning. The merging of Iron Hill and the Dayett-Cooch's Mill complex could easily result in the development of over 10 miles of interconnecting paths and nature trails. Only one grade crossing of heavily travelled Route 896 is needed, therefore safety considerations would be minimal. A detailed economic study for this proposed combined park appears justified on the basis of its historic merit and its recreational contribution to the Delaware Park System.

4.3 Power

The water power system at Dayett Mill uses very little of its potential shaft power for milling. Present day milling required the use of water power for about 4 to 5 hours a day on an average of 3 to 4 days per week. During milling operations, it is seldom necessary to use the maximum horsepower (50 HP) which could simultaneously operate every piece of milling apparatus. It is therefore logical to operate the turbine continuously and use the water power for purposes other than the operation of milling equipment.

Water turbine shaft power could easily be converted to some other energy form such as heat or electricity. This conversion could be accomplished from the existing water turbine and mill pulley system which appears to be in fine operating condition. Computations in Fig. E.8 show that the existing turbine develops 46.7 horsepower with a flow of 18.6 cfs and a turbine efficiency of 85 percent. This shaft power is equivalent to about 35 kilowatts of electricity or about 120,000 BTU of heat, but these values must be adjusted by the conversion

efficiencies of an electric generator or heat generating water twister which are about 90 percent efficient. If it is assumed that all of the mill power is converted to electricity at the existing average commercial /industrial charge of about 4 cents, the electricity would have a value of over \$900/month (\$10,800/year) and in the near future, the cost of electricity or heat can be expected to increase. During calendar year 1979, the cost of both electricity and oil heat for Dayett Mill were each in excess of \$10,000 as evidenced by receipts supplied by owner, R. Johnson. The use of water power to offset the cost of electricity or heat could significantly reduce the operating cost of Dayett Mill and possibly provide additional revenue for maintenance and restoration of the mill complex.

Additional studies of the power extraction potential at Dayett Mill appear justified based upon this preliminary investigation. A detailed study of the most efficient and desirable energy conversion system should be undertaken by a mechanical engineering energy specialist. The study should also evaluate the integrity and performance life of the existing water turbine and pulley system. Further study of the creek and mill race flow and pond storage may be necessary to develop continuous, year-round power generation.

The economic problems of developing a small water power system appear to have abated during the last few years as our national attention has focused upon increased energy development of all forms. The U. S. Department of Energy currently sponsors an Appropriate Energy Technology Small Grants Program which is administered locally by the Delaware Energy Office in Dover. Through this program, small grants are available for feasibility studies of potential small power systems and for installation and monitoring of a demonstration unit. Apart from an outright grant, bank loans are probably available for appropriate small energy projects developments. Such an energy project by a commercial establishment in the State of Delaware is permitted a 10 percent depreciation allowance for renewable resource development.

5. SUMMARY - CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

The Dayett Mill complex is unique because it is one of two mill race operations still functioning in Delaware and the water rights for this mill seat are clearly stated in the deed. The mill seat was first put into use in the early eighteenth century by Sir William Keith; unfortunately, there is virtually no information or record of this early mill. Milling flourished under the subsequent ownership of the Cooch family during the late eighteenth century and the existing Dayett Mill complex which was built in the late nineteenth century represents a technical evolution of the original Cooch mill. Several engineering structures exist at the site including a rock diversion dam on Christina Creek which provides the water, a 4500 foot long earthen mill race, a rock and wood crib sedimentation pond dam, a 50 horsepower water turbine of the Francis type and a mill building equipped with machinery to mill corn and wheat. Of these structures, the diversion and sedimentation pond dams and 3000 feet of mill race were components of the original Cooch Mill. The foundation of the Cooch Mill marks the termination of the original system. John Dayett (1894) extended the mill race an extra 1500 feet to obtain additional head and power for his new mill.

The Dayett Mill building and water turbine are structurally sound and in good operating condition although some minor improvements in the form of painting and landscaping would enhance the overall appearance and visibility of this important historic landmark. Also, continuous maintenance of any water flow network is a necessity and Dayett Mill is no different in this respect. Specifically, the sedimentation pond dam should be repaired to minimize the potential for failure which could result from an existing dam seepage condition and the sedimentation pond and millrace should be dredged to improve water storage potential and flow. Since the sedimentation pond is also used by abutting land owners to store storm sediment, the abutting land owners should pay their proportionate share of the dredging cost.

Two aspects of the mill property appear suitable for further study and possible development. Namely:

1. The establishment of a combined historical park system with Iron Hill Park. Land along Christina Creek and the millrace appears to be well suited for picnicing, hiking, fishing and possibly canoeing which would complement existing activities at Iron Hill Park. The two areas are separated by about four miles of woodland, necessitating the development of much needed paths and nature trails. Since the land along Christina Creek is owned by the Cooch family and the inter-connecting land is dominantly private, property leasing and rights of way must be examined in detail.

2. Continuous generation of water turbine appears feasible during the winter and spring months and extended usage during the summer and fall may be possible with additional water storage. Only about ten percent of the potential shaft power is presently used for milling. Excess shaft power could easily be converted to some other desirable energy form such as heat or electricity with an estimated value of about \$10,000 at today's prices, thus, freeing additional revenue for maintenance and restoration of the mill complex. However, additional studies are necessary to examine the integrity of the existing water turbine and pulley system and the most efficient means of exploiting the potential shaft power.

This cooperative program of historical engineering studies has provided an invaluable engineering experience for the students and faculty of the Department of Civil Engineering at the University of Delaware and an appreciation for this country's earliest technology with its subsequent transformations. In addition, the State of Delaware and the owner of Dayett Mill have benefited from the assemblage of information comprising this study, recommendations for preservation and restoration and analyses of possible adaptive uses.

However, this study has only dealt with one historic engineering site in an area (New Castle County) experiencing rapid growth and expansion and its consequent demolition or modernization of historic sites.

If this cooperative program between the State and University is to continue, the following investigation should develop an inventory of historic engineering sites for New Castle County. This inventory could prioritize sites and be used as a basis for future detailed, site-specific studies and investigations.

6. REFERENCES

- 1) Bishop, Leander, A History of American Manufacture from 1608 to 1860, Edward Young & Co., Philadelphia, PA, 1864.
- 2) Clarke, Victor S., History of Manufacturers in the United States, Vol. I, II, III, Carnegie Institution of Washington, McGraw-Hill, NY, 1929.
- 3) Cooch, Edward, "Delaware Historical Events"; January 23, 1947, Battle of Cooch's Bridge, History of Iron Hill.
- 4) Cooch, Eleanor Bedford Wilkins, The Ancestors of Eleanor Bedford Wilkins Cooch and Edward Welsh Cooch, Mercantile Press, Wilmington, Delaware, 1962, pp. 60-80, (Winterthur Library.)
- 5) Hill, Ethel M., "Historical Reviews of Newark Area," Newark Post, Newark, DE, April 30, 1953, May 6, 1954, June 3, 1954, June 24, 1954, (Archives, University of Delaware).
- 6) Lewis, Salay David, "Arming for War," 1977 (Archives, University of Delaware).
- 7) Lunt, Dudley, "Cooch's Bridge Revisited," Wilmington Sunday Star & Gazette, Wilmington, DE, April 11, 1954, (Archives, University of Delaware, Newark Scrapbook).
- 8) Lyle, Charles T., "The Artifact and American History," Newark, DE, 1971, (Archives, University of Delaware thesis).
- 9) Munroe, John A., "The Delaware Story", (Archives, University of Delaware, Newark Scrapbook).
- 10) Reed, H. Clay, Bibliography of Delaware Through 1960.
- 11) Scharf, J. Thomas, History of Delaware 1609-1888, Vol. I, II, L. J. Richards & Co., Philadelphia, PA, 1888, (Winterthur Library).
- 12) Vallandingham and Handy, Newark, Delaware Past and Present, 1882, (Archives, University of Delaware).
- 13) Weslager, C. A., Delaware's Forgotten River, Story of the Christina, Hambleton Co., Inc., Wilmington, DE, 1947, pp. 182-83, (Winterthur Library).
- 14) Bibliography of Delaware 1960-1974, University of Delaware, Newark, DE 1974.
- 15) Delaware Ledger, Newark, DE, 1940-1950 (Archives, University of Delaware, Newark Scrapbook).

References (continued)

- 16) Delaware University Archives 1915-1918, 1915-1948, (Archives, University of Delaware.)
- 17) "Historical Landmarks of Delaware and the Eastern Shore," Journal Every Evening, Delaware, February 26, 1955, (Archives University of Delaware, Newark Scrapbook.)
- 18) National Register of Historical Places Inventory, Department of Interior, National Park Service, Cooch's Bridge Historic District, No. Del-57.
- 19) "Newark Through the Years," Newark Trust Company, Vol. 1, No. 2, Farmer's Bank of Delaware, Vol. 15, No. 12, (Archives, University of Delaware, Newark Scrapbook).

APPENDIX A

Mill History and Water Rights



STATE OF DELAWARE
DEPARTMENT OF STATE
Division of Historical and Cultural Affairs
Hall of Records
Dover, Delaware 19901
19 December 1974

~~XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX~~
DIRECTOR

Mr. Raynor A. Johnson
Dayett Mills, Inc.
904 Old Baltimore Pike
Newark, Delaware 19711

Dear Ray:

I am sorry to take so long in replying to your inquiry, but it took some digging into files I haven't worked for some months.

The oldest reference I can find to mill laws is the enclosed Chapter 23a, from the first volume of Delaware laws, dated 1719. The Duke of York laws and Penn's fundamental laws appear to be silent on the subject. Your mill seat certainly was in use before any of these laws were written.

As far as I can determine, the Dayett mill seat was used by Keithsborough furnace, which is not to be confused with Abington furnace, upstream. Thomas Cooch bought the mill seat in 1774 from the England family of Tamworth Parish, Staffordshire, England. See New Castle deed book B2, p. 32 and book A2, p. 5. The original survey to Howel James is in our collection, New Castle survey J2 #26. For early deeds, see New Castle deed book H1, p. 168.

Sir William Keith certainly had some kind of iron works at Keithsborough, which also included part of the land on the east face of Iron Hill and some of the river bottom. In 1702, William James got a large tract, 1368 acres, which is plotted in New Castle surveys J2#39 and J2#38. The sheriff sold the land to Howel James in 1707, but only the part along the river. Under this deed (book C, p. 84), Howel James got control of most of the river. It is interesting to note that William James was a millwright by trade; the property included a mill and plantation. Howel James, Jr., sold the mill and plantation to Sir William Keith in 1722 (deed book G-1, p. 4). Sir William Keith sold the mill and plantation, including some land he had bought from Philip James adjacent, to John England in 1726 (deed book H-1, p. 165).

The deeds to these various Keithsborough properties are most confusing, but they do indicate the presence of a mill before 1722, and probably earlier. It would take a good lawyer and an outstanding surveyor to really tie them down to present property lines. Since I'm neither a lawyer nor a surveyor, my opinion is merely of historical interest.

Let me know if I can help any further. I am naturally interested in anything that

Mr. Raynor Johnson

19 December 1974

Page 2

might influence the historic district at Cooch's Bridge. As managers of a state-owned mill property, our agency is vitally interested in any question of mill-owners' rights. I hope you will keep us posted.

Yours sincerely,



Edward F. Heite
Historic Registrar

CHAP.
XXIII.

C H A P. XXIII. a.

An ACT to encourage the building of good Mills in this government. A Supplement hereto passed in October 1760, Chap. 172. and both repealed by a new law, passed November 6, 1773. chap. 221. a. See appendix.

C H A P. XXIV. a.

An ACT appointing persons to lay out two hundred acres of land in lots adjoining to the Court-House of the county of Kent, and to dispose of the same to the use of the public.

amble.

NOTHING being of more consequence to a country than the improvement thereof by the addition of tradesmen, and others, in such measure as may not be of great expence to the new settlers;

SECTION I. BE it therefore enacted by the honorable William Keith, esq. by his Majesty's royal approbation Lieutenant-Governor of the counties of New-Castle, Kent, and Sussex, on Delaware, and province of Pennsylvania, by and with the advice and consent of the freemen of the said counties, in General Assembly met, and by the authority of the same, That 'it shall and may be lawful, and it is hereby made lawful for Benjamin Shurmer, William Brinkloe, and Richard Richardson, or any two of them, to survey and lay out into lots a certain tract of land in the county of Kent, adjoining to the Court-House of said county, and purchased by the people thereof, and commonly called the town of Dover, in such measures and proportions as to them shall seem meet and convenient, and the said lots so surveyed and laid out, as aforesaid, to dispose of and sell to such persons as are willing to purchase and buy; and further, that it shall and may be lawful, and is hereby made lawful for the persons a-
bovementioned, to grant, execute and perform deed or deeds, conveyance or conveyances, bargains or

sales,
neCHAP.
XXIV.

sales, for the said lot or lots, to any such person or persons as shall purchase the same; which said deeds, conveyances, bargains or sales, shall be good and valid in law to the parties purchasing, to them, their heirs and assigns for ever.

SECT. 2. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the above-mentioned Benjamin Shurmer, William Brinkloe, and Richard Richardson, or any two of them, may and are hereby impowered to sue for, ask, levy and recover every such sum, or sums of money, as shall arise due from the sale of the said lot or lots.

And to recover
the money for
said lots.

SECT. 3. And be it further enacted, That the said Benjamin Shurmer, William Brinkloe, and Richard Richardson, shall and are hereby made liable, upon all demands hereafter, to render an account of money or monies received on account of the abovesaid lots, to any person or persons whom the Justices of the Peace for the time being, and Grand Jury of said county, shall appoint; whose receipt shall discharge the said above-mentioned persons from any farther demand: And the said Benjamin Shurmer, William Brinkloe, and Richard Richardson, are hereby allowed, and it may be lawful for them to reserve for themselves out of the monies so as aforesaid to be received, every such part or proportion of the same, as by them, and any other three persons, whom the Court and Grand Jury shall nominate for the said purpose, shall agree upon and think fit.

And render an
account of the
money received,
&c.

SECT. 4. Provided always, and it is hereby meant and intended, That the said survey and allotment, and laying out, shall be finished and compleated at or before the tenth day of March next.

CHAP.

A. D.
1706.

within seven years after the death of the intestate shall be debarred of the same forever. *Provided, &c.* That this law extend not to persons residing within the kingdom of England having estates within this government, unless as to the payment of debts, the estate whether real or personal shall be liable to be sold therefor upon due proceeding had for the recovery thereof in any Court of Record within this government, as fully, &c. as if residents, &c.

C H A P. XVIII. a.

1706. An ACT confirming devises of lands, and the validity of nuncupative wills.

TO the end that lands and hereditaments may be enjoyed by the devisee and his heirs as amply as lands granted by deed by the grantee; *Be it enacted by the honourable John Evans, Esq. with her Majesty's royal approbation, Lieutenant Governor of the counties of New-Castle, Kent and Sussex, upon Delaware, and province of Pennsylvania, by and with the advice and consent of the freemen of the said counties, in General Assembly met, and by the authority of the same,* That all wills in writing, wherein or whereby any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, within this her Majesty's government, are or shall be devised, shall be as good and authentic in law (according to the tenor thereof) as any other conveyance for granting of such lands and premises, whether the said wills be made within or out of this government, *Provided* the same be legally proved within this government, or in the Chancery in England.

Wills to be proved, within certain times.

Provided always, That such wills as are made within this government, shall be proved within forty days after the death of such testator, and if in any other of her Majesty's governments in America, within six months, and if made in England, then within eighteen months after such testator's death, as aforesaid. *And,* for the prevention of all disadvantages and hardships that may accrue to any person for want of due proof of nuncupative wills, or verbal wills, or by any

A. D.
1706.

any pretending the same where no such will really is; *Be it enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That all nuncupative wills made in this government, shall be of full force for all goods and chattels thereby devised or bequeathed: *Provided always,* That the said nuncupative wills shall be reduced into writing within two days after the decease of the said testator, and subscribed by two sufficient witnesses who were present, and heard the testator make the will, to be attested or sworn by any Justice of the Peace of the truth of the said nuncupative or verbal will, within forty days after the death of the said testator; which said will being proved in the Register's Office in this government, within the said time limited next after the testator's death, shall be good and valid in law, according to the purport thereof, for all goods and chattels therein bequeathed, as if the same had been originally made in writing by the testator, and duly executed as aforesaid.

Nuncupative wills to be reduced to writing, &c.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That no will or testament, or nuncupative will of any person *non compos mentis,* at the time of the making thereof, shall be good and valid in law.

C H A P. XXIII. a.

1719. An ACT to encourage the building of good mills in this government.

WHEREAS it is greatly for the ease of the people to be commodiously served with good mills for grinding their corn, and the advantage thereof being obvious in the neighbouring governments, where good laws have been enacted for that purpose: We therefore pray that it may be enacted,

And be it enacted by William Keith, Esq. by his Majesty's royal approbation and appointment Lieutenant Governor in and over the counties of New-Castle, Kent, and Sussex, upon Delaware, by and with the consent of the Representatives of the freemen in the said counties, in Assembly met, and by the authority of the same, That on whatsoever

A. D.
1719.

Method of obtaining adjacent land for the convenience of a mill.

whatsoever creeks, rivers, or runs, within this government, any water mill is built, or intended to be built, if on either side of the said creeks, rivers or runs, if the owner or projector of the said mill or mills have a real property in a part of the land fit to be used for that purpose, or upon which he has already built a mill or mills, yet nevertheless cannot perfect or secure the same without purchasing and obtaining some other small share of adjacent land, which at the time may happen to be another man's property; in order to convey the water conveniently to and from the said mill or mills; then and in that case the owner and proprietor of such mill or mills may apply himself to any two Justices of the Peace of that county, and thereupon the said magistrates are hereby required and directed, by their precept to the Sheriff, to cause six freeholders to be summoned before them, who shall upon their oaths or affirmations determine the true and intrinsic value of the said adjacent land, not exceeding the quantity of six acres in the county of New-Castle, and two acres in each of the other counties, on either side of the said creeks, rivers, or runs, where such mill or mills are built or intended to be built; and also the damage and loss which they judge may be to the owner of such adjacent land, or any other person or persons whatsoever; and after a verdict given by the said freeholders, the said justices are likewise hereby commanded, by a certain instrument, under their hands and seals, to certify and return the verdict and determination of the said freeholders unto the next County Court, where it shall remain upon record, and shall for ever transfer a good title in fee of the said adjacent land, not exceeding the quantities aforesaid, respectively so valued to the owner or projector of such mill or mills; and also shall create a debt upon the said owner or projector's estate for the said determined value unto him and his heirs, from whom the said adjacent lands were so adjudged and taken.

Passed in 1719.

CHAP.

C H A P. XXXI. a.

A. D.
1721.

An ACT for the better settling intestate estates.

BE it enacted by the honourable Sir William Keith, baronet, with the royal approbation, Lieutenant Governor of the province of Pennsylvania, and the counties of New-Castle, Kent and Suffex, on Delaware, by and with the advice and consent of the freemen of the said counties in Assembly met, and by the authority of the same, That the Registers of the several counties of this government, having power to grant letters of administration of the goods and chattels of persons dying intestate within this government, shall upon their granting such letters of administration, take sufficient bonds with two or more able sureties (respect being had to the value of the estate) in the name of the Governor for the time being, with the condition in manner and form following, *mutatis mutandis* (viz).

Repealed, see after in chap. 101 a.

Registers granting letters of administration shall take sufficient bonds, &c.

THE condition of this obligation is such, that if the within bounden A. B. administrator of all and singular the goods, and chattels, and credit of C. D. deceased, do make or cause to be made, a true and perfect inventory of all and singular the goods, and chattels, and credits of the said deceased, which have or shall come to the hands, possession or knowledge of him the said A. B. or unto the hands and possession of any other person or persons for him; and the same, so made, do exhibit, or cause to be exhibited into the Register's Office of the county of _____ at or before the day of _____ next ensuing; and the same goods, chattels and credits of the said decedant, at the time of his death, or which at any time after shall come to the hands or possession of the said A. B. or into the hands and possession of any other person or persons for him, do well and truly administer according to law; and further, do make or cause to be made a true and just account of his said administration at or before the day of _____ and all the rest and residue of the said goods, chattels and credits which shall be found remaining upon the said administrators account (the same being first examined and allowed of by the Orphans Court of the county where the said administration is granted) shall deliver and pay unto such person or persons respectively, as the said

Form of the condition.

lain in the said Sheriff's custody until the same be paid.

Passed October—1760.

C H A P. CLXXI. a.

1760. An ACT for repealing an act of Assembly of this government, intituled, An act empowering the Magistrates of New-Castle county to view and direct the removal of obstructions to the fishery of Brandywine. (a)

WHEREAS the principal end of the said act was the preservation of peace, and promoting harmony between the inhabitants of this government and the Indians, then residing near Brandywine creek, who are now all entirely removed from thence: And whereas the building of good mills within this government has been found a public benefit, and ought therefore to be encouraged; and the said recited act is found by experience to be prejudicial thereto,

BE it enacted by the honorable James Hamilton, esq. with his Majesty's royal approbation, Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the counties of New-Castle, Kent and Sussex, upon Delaware, and provinces of Pennsylvania, by and with the advice and consent of the Representatives of the freemen of the said counties, in General Assembly met, and by the authority of the same, That the said act, intituled, An act empowering the Magistrates of New-Castle county to view and direct the removal of obstructions to the fishery of Brandywine," and every matter, clause and thing, therein contained, is hereby repealed, and declared to be null and void.

Passed October—1760.

CHAP.

(a) Chap. 36. a.

C H A P. CLXXII. a.

CHAP.
CLXXII.
1760.

A Supplement to an act, intituled, "An act to encourage the building of good mills within this government." Repealed in chap. 221. a. passed November 6, 1773.

Note. For this act see the appendix.

C H A P. CLXXIII. a.

A Supplement to an act, intituled, "An act for the better regulation of the King's roads in Kent county." Repealed: 1760.

Note. For the original see chap. 166. a.

C H A P. CLXXIV. a.

An ACT to authorize and empower Benjamin Chew, and William Phinckad, esquires, of the City of Philadelphia, to draw for the sum of Three Thousand and Seventy-five Pounds, Nine Shillings and Eleven-pence, sterling, now in the hands of the Agent of this government residing in London, and to direct the appropriation of the said money. 1760.

WHEREAS, by an act of General Assembly of this government, passed in the thirty-third year of his late Majesty, intituled, An act for appointing an Agent, residing in England for this government, (a) David Barclay, junior, of the City of London, merchant, was nominated, constituted and appointed Agent for this government, and empowered to receive, from any person or persons who should have the payment thereof in England, such proportionable share or part of the money given, or to be given, by the Parliament, as a compensation for such expences as the respective colonies in North-America should

(a) Ante chap. 168. a.—and see after chap. 178. a.

A Supplement to an act, intituled, An act to encourage the building of good mills within this government.

WHEREAS an act, intituled, *An act to encourage the building of good mills within this government*, has not been found to answer all the good purposes intended by the same; *Be it therefore enacted by the honorable James Hamilton, esq. with his Majesty's royal approbation, Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the counties of New-Castle, Kent and Suffex, upon Delaware, and province of Pennsylvania, by and with the advice and consent of the Representatives of the freemen of the said counties in General Assembly met, and by the authority of the same,* That whenever freeholders are or shall be appointed, in pursuance of the act aforesaid, to determine the value of any lands, they shall, upon their oaths and affirmations respectively, by their verdict to be thereupon given, before valuing the lands for the purposes therein mentioned, make a return to the justices summoning them of the damage or loss that any person or persons, who has, or have, a mill or mills, either above or below the place, where the person applying to the said justices has a mill, or intends to build one, may receive by taking the water out of the river, creek or run, above the mill of such person or persons, and bringing it past the same in a race, or by any obstruction or impediment caused by the back water of any person so applying to the said justices, and the said verdict being returned to the next County Court, the court shall thereupon adjudge and determine, on hearing the proofs and allegations of both parties, whether it is proper a mill should be built according to the request of the person applying to the said justices as aforesaid; and if the court shall be satisfied that the same may be built, without doing too great injury to the mills already built, they may confirm the said return, which shall create a debt upon the estate of the person applying for the condemnation of land as aforesaid, in the same manner as by the said act in other cases is provided and ordained.

And

SECT. 2. *And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That if any owner or owners of a mill, within this government, shall be injured as aforesaid by any mill-race, mill-dam, or mill-pond, to be hereafter made, either where a verdict of a valuation shall be made in pursuance of this act, or the act aforesaid, or where any person shall make such race, dam, or pond, upon his own land, then, upon the application of such owner or owners so injured to the County Court of Common Pleas, setting forth the same, the justices of the said court shall issue a writ to the Sheriff of the county, commanding him to summon a jury of twelve men to go and view the premises, and then to appear before the said justices at the next County Court, when and where they shall, upon their oaths and affirmations respectively, after hearing the proofs and allegations of the parties, by their verdict, say and determine what damages or loss the person or persons so injured has or have sustained by reason or means of the said race, dam, or pond: And upon such verdict, so to be given, the justices of the said court shall issue an execution, to the Sheriff of the said county directed, to levy the value of the damages or loss in the said verdict mentioned, with the costs of the said proceeding, of the lands and tenements, goods and chattels, of the person or persons, for the use of whose mill or mills the said race, dam or pond was made, and pay the same to the person or persons injured, as aforesaid.

SECT. 3. *But if the said jury shall be of opinion that the race, dam or pond, made as aforesaid, is so injurious to any mill above or below it, that such race, dam or pond, ought not to continue, they shall by their verdict say so: And thereupon the justices of the said court shall adjudge and decree, that the creator, or maker, of any such dam, or race, shall pull down such dam, or stop up such race, as the case may require, so that the water may flow freely in the same course that it might or could have done before the erecting or making such dam or race. And if the creator or maker of such dam or race will not comply with such judgment or decree, the said court may, and are hereby required, to enforce obedience*

A. D. 1765.

Any person erecting a mill-dam, &c. to the injury of another mill, shall pay such damages as a jury shall assess to the owner thereof.

The jury may determine whether any new erected mill-dam, &c. shall continue, or be pulled down, &c.

A. D. 1765.

The freeholders appointed to value lands, &c. shall return the damage or loss of any mill, &c.

Return to be made to the next County Court, who may approve or reject the same.

A. D.
1769.

to the same by imprisoning the person or persons so refusing or neglecting to comply therewith.

Passed October—1760.

DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

A. D.
1776.

In CONGRESS, July 4, 1776.

The unanimous Declaration of the Thirteen United States of America.

WHEN, in the course of human events, it becomes necessary for one people to dissolve the political bands which have connected them with another, and to assume, among the powers of the earth, the separate and equal station to which the laws of nature and of nature's God entitle them, a decent respect to the opinions of mankind requires that they should declare the causes which impel them to the separation.

We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed, by their Creator, with certain unalienable rights, that among these are life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness.—That to secure these rights, governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed, that whenever any form of government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the right of the people to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new government, laying its foundation on such principles, and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their safety and happiness. Prudence, indeed, will dictate, that governments long established, should not be changed for light and transient causes; and accordingly all experience hath shewn, that mankind are more disposed to suffer, while evils are sufferable, than to right themselves by abolishing the forms to which they are accustomed. But when a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same object,

evinces

A. D.
1776.

evinces a design to reduce them under absolute despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such government, and to provide new guards for their future security. Such has been the patient sufferance of these colonies; and such is now the necessity which constrains them to alter their former system of government. The history of the present King of Great Britain is a history of repeated injuries and usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute tyranny over these states. To prove this, let facts be submitted to a candid world.

He has refused his assent to laws, the most wholesome and necessary for the public good.

He has forbidden his Governors to pass laws of immediate and pressing importance, unless suspended in their operation 'till his assent should be obtained; and when so suspended, he has utterly neglected to attend to them.

He has refused to pass other laws for the accommodation of large districts of people, unless those people would relinquish the right of representation in the Legislature, a right inestimable to them, and formidable to tyrants only.

He has called together Legislative bodies at places unusual, uncomfortable, and distant from the depository of their public records, for the sole purpose of fatiguing them into compliance with his measures.

He has dissolved Representative Houses repeatedly, for opposing with manly firmness his invasions on the rights of the people.

He has refused for a long time, after such dissolutions, to cause others to be elected; whereby the Legislative powers, incapable of annihilation, have returned to the people at large for their exercise; the state remaining, in the mean time, exposed to all the dangers of invasion from without, and convulsions within.

He has endeavoured to prevent the population of these states; for that purpose obstructing the laws for naturalization of foreigners; refusing to pass others to encourage their migrations hither, and raising the conditions of new appropriations of lands.

He has obstructed the administration of justice, by

Historic Landmarks

Of Delaware and the Eastern Shore



The Cooch House

By BETTY HARRINGTON
MacDONALD

THIS house at Cooch's Bridge is one of the few old Delaware homes that has always belonged to the same family. Thomas Cooch built it in 1760, close to his mill on the Christiana River. Its location was a good one—the road between Christiana and the Elk River crossed the river here, and the road from Aiken's tavern (now Glasgow) skirted the river in front of his house and ran north towards Wilmington. The house has its very own place in Delaware history because it was the site of the only fighting on Delaware soil during the Revolution.

The British were anxious to capture Philadelphia in 1777. That August Lord Cornwallis brought 18,000 troops down from New York by ship and up the Chesapeake Bay—a miserable, long trip on which 27 men and 170 horses died. While they were disembarking at Oldfield's Point on Aug. 25, General Washington marched his army to Wilmington, accompanied by the newly arrived General Lafayette. On September 2nd he wrote General Maxwell that "the enemy mean to come out tomorrow morning." He was right, and the British were "a beautiful sight" as they marched past the heavily laden orchards and lush fields of tall Indian corn, "their scarlet coats, their bright guns and bayonets gleaming" in the cool early morning sun.

By 10 o'clock when they marched north by Aiken's tavern it was becoming stifling hot. Skirmishing began with Washington's troops and continued up to and beyond Cooch's mill. The Continentals made at least two determined stands, the second one at Cooch's Bridge. When they "shot themselves out of ammunition the fight was carried on with the sword." They were dislodged from the mill, which the British apparently burned, and pulled back northward.

The British then made camp, Lord Cornwallis taking over the Cooch house as his headquarters. The Cooch family had hurriedly moved, with granddaughter Elizabeth, it is said, carrying on her horse a treasured mirror—supposedly the mirror still owned by the family. Mr. Thomas Cooch himself, a colonel in the Lower Division for New Castle County, though nearly 80, was away busily raising funds for the Continental cause and serving on committees. Cornwallis stayed in the house about five days, enjoying, no doubt, whatever provisions had been left, including a hoghead of rum. Before dawn on September 9th, during a "remarkable borealis," the British army marched away.

It is quite probable that the Stars and Stripes were carried into battle here for the first time. Congress had passed a resolution prescribing the new

flag on June 14th, and Washington, who was in touch with Congress at all times, must certainly have furnished his troops with the new emblem in time for the parade through Philadelphia before the battle at Cooch's Bridge. Among the folklore connected with the house is the story that a depression in the ground near the Bridge was the cellar of an early governor's home. And it is true that Sir William Keith, Governor of Pennsylvania and the Three Lower Counties, owned this land in 1722. Though he sold it four years later, he certainly could have been living on it in the meantime. Another tale is about Colonel Cooch's valuables. Before the British came he buried an iron chest full of his silver plate and "a tin dish" full of gold coins under certain well-marked trees. The trees were uprooted during the battle, and though the silver was found, the gold is still lost to this day.

The house has been changed some. The old bricks are plastered over, and a third story has been added to the front part. The side porch with its columns cut from old shipmasts, was originally the main entrance. The present front porch was added before the Civil War. Inside there are many heirlooms, including the silver chest, antiques and some of the original woodwork. Its situation is a lovely one, on the old Glasgow Road, three miles south of Newark.

APPENDIX B

Early Deeds and Wills

Will of God. Amen

I Thomas Cooch of the County of Bristol in the Kingdom of Great Britain being weak of body, but of perfect sound mind and memory, do hereby declaring myself reflecting on the uncertain state of this life, & being desirous that such my temporal estate do make this my last will & testament in manner & form following, to wit: I do will & order that all my legal debts and such as my executor herein after named shall think just together with my funeral expenses be paid & faithfully discharged. Also I do give & devise all the rents, issues & profits of my real estate (excepting my lands in New Castle Hundred) and thereof all my plate & household furniture unto my dear wife Sarah during her natural life; and to dispose of the whole of my plate at her decease to whom she pleases. And after her decease I do give & devise the rents, issues and profits of my manor house, mill & my plantation which I purchased & had conveyed to the mill lying on both sides of Christiansa Creek & containing about ten hundred & twenty acres, also that part of the tract of land in New Castle Hundred of the Kingdom of Great Britain lying between the said Creek & the Mill from the mill afore to Eagle town, also the said plantation & appurtenances commonly known by the name of the plantation of appurtenances commonly known by the name of the plantation unto my son Thomas Cooch & his heirs forever, also I do give & devise unto my grandsons Thomas Cooch & James Cooch & their heirs all that my New Castle Hundred & containing about five hundred acres situated in New Castle Hundred & containing about five hundred acres to hold to them their heirs & assigns for ever as tenants in common, and if either of my grandsons shall happen to die before the age of twenty one year, & without issue my will is that the moiety & estate of such grandson in the premises shall fall to be vested in the survivor his heirs & assigns for ever, and in case that both my grandsons shall die under the age of twenty one year & without issue then my will is that the moiety & estate of the premises afore at the abovesaid unto my grandson William Cooch & my granddaughter Elizabeth Cooch their heirs & assigns for ever as tenants in common. Also I do give & devise all that my plantation in Jamaica here (adjoining the land of John White) & the appurtenances, also all that my plantation in Little Britain Township with the appurtenances that I lately purchased unto my

my Grandson William Cook & the heirs of his body —
lawfully begotten for ever, and in default of such issue, I do
give & devise the same unto my grand-daughters, Elizabeth
Cook Sarah Armilidge Mary Armilidge & Dorcas Armilidge
their heirs & assigns for ever as tenants in Common; but in
Case either of my grand-daughters to wit Sarah Mary, &
Dorcas Armilidge shall die under age & unmarried, I do give
the Estate hereby devised to her unto the survivors or survivor
in fee; and in Case my grand-daughter Elizabeth Cook shall
die under age or unmarried I do give the Estate hereby devised
to her unto her Brothers Thomas & Francis Cook their heirs
& assigns for ever as tenants in Common and in Case either of
my grandsons Thomas & Francis shall die under age & without
issue then I do will & order the whole of the premises aforesaid
to the survivor or survivors in fee.

also I do give & bequeath unto each of my grand daughters
Sarah, Mary, Dorcas Armilidge the sum of one thousand
one hundred & twenty five pounds lawful money to be paid to
each in Gold or silver specie or the exchange in Continental
Currency when paid, also I give unto my grand daughter Eliza-
beth Cook the sum of seven hundred pounds to be paid in
silver or gold specie or the exchange as above, also I do give
unto my grand son William Cook the sum of One thousand
pounds in gold or silver specie or the exchange as above
specified, to be paid to them respectively when they arrive at the
age of twenty one year in money or good securities for the payment
of money, and my will & pleasure is, that the interest of their respec-
tive legacies in the mean time may be applied towards their
respective maintenance & education; but no part of the prin-
cipal sums; and if all the said interest should not be found so
necessary for the purposes aforesaid I do desire & order that the
surplus of their respective shares thereof after deducting
reasonable charges for the guardianship of their respective
persons & Estates may be paid to them at the age aforesaid
also I do give & bequeath unto my grand daughter Sarah —

Homilegi that tenement or land ^{the} the appertenance that
I purchased formerly belonging to ~~John~~ (Royal) Charles King &
Queen, also I do give & bequeath ^{for my} unto my grand daughter
Mary with my ^{for my} share & portion that I had & tenement ^{the}
the other with my ^{for my} purchase lately belonging to J. Poole
also I do give & bequeath unto my Daughter, Frances Elizabeth
Simons the wife of John Simons the interest of five hundred
pounds lawful money in silver or gold or the exchange
in Continental Currency when paid, to be paid yearly every year
during her natural life, and the principal sum aforesaid
to be paid at her death unto my grandson William Simons
if he shall be then alive and in case of his death before his
mother, then I do will & order that the sum of five hundred
pounds be paid to my four grand daughters before married
in equal proportions. Also I do hereby manumit & make free
to all intents & purposes my negro slave named David when
he arrives at the age of twenty years, and I do give
bequeath the use of my Negroes Sam, Bristol, Cesar and
Toney to my son Thomas during his natural life and
the property of them unto my grandsons Thomas and
Francis each aforesaid as tenants in common
Also I do give & bequeath all my household furniture
unto my four grand daughters Elizabeth, Sarah, Sarah
& Mary each as tenants in common, and
I desire that the same may be divided equally amongst
them at the death of my wife by my executor, and I do give
& bequeath all the residue & remainder of my personal
estate herein before disposed of unto my wife Sarah to the
same of what nature or kind whatsoever, but in case that
my personal estate is not sufficient to pay the different
Legacies herein before mentioned then & in such case I do
will & order that part of the land which I purchased from Thomas
was also bequeathed above to my son Thomas to hold also
also the land & premises bequeathed to my grand daughter
Sarah

And also the said & premises bequeathed to my grand daughter
Mary to be sold and the proceeds paid to if there be any surplus
remaining of the sale of the above lands & premises after payment
of the debts & will & debts the same to be equally divided among
my son Thomas & grand daughter Sarah & made a mortgage
And lastly I do hereby nominate, constitute & appoint my son
in law John Winton & Alexander M^r Both of the County of Newcastle Executors of this my last will and
Testament & also Guardians of all my said grand Children hoping
& in full confidence that they will faithfully & judiciously dis-
charge the trust in them reposed In Testimony whereof
of the said Thomas Cook have to this my last will and
Testament set my hand & seal the twentieth day of December
in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred & eighty
Signed, sealed, Published & Declared by the said Thomas Cook
at his last will & Testament in the presence of us
who were present at the signing & sealing thereof

Sam^l Platt
John Elcor
Thos^o Winton

And now writing & signing of the above I do will & give that the place
or plantation that my son Thomas now dwells on & the mill place to
the other lands above bequeathed to him he shall possess & have the use
& benefit of only during his natural life & in full the place purchased
of Thomas Watson is, with I do will that the line shall not come within
three rods of the run fall Barnham. I do also give & bequeath to my
grand daughter Dorcas Strimley the House & lot to the appertinances that
I have in withington & her three foxes. I do hereby also make and set
forth all intents & purposes my Negro slave named Jack at the death
of my wife Sarah, also my Negro woman Sarah, & manich when they
arrive at the age of twenty two years. I do also will & give that the house &
lot bequeathed to my grand daughter Dorcas in withington be sold also in
case of deficiency for paying of debts as above specified & the surplus of
any to be divided as above directed.

Abel Glasford, Proby

Recorded May 18th 1798. ~

INDENTURE
THOMAS JR. - WILLIAM

1798

This Indenture made the Eighteenth day of August in the
second year of the said One Thousand seven hundred and ninety Between Thomas
Glasford the third of the hundred and County of Newcastle on Delaware
yeoman and Hannah his wife of the one part and William Cook of Pen-
cader Hundred and County aforesaid Husbandman of the other part Whereas
Thomas Cook late of Pencader Hundred in the County of Newcastle Esquire
deceased in his life time was seized in his demesne as of fee of and in a
considerable Estate in divers Hundreds in the County of Newcastle and
of a Tract of Lands in Lancaster County in the State of Pennsylvania
and being so seized made his last Will and Testament dated the thirteenth
day of December in the year seventeen hundred and eighty and thereon
among other things devised after the death of his wife Sarah, The Rents issues
and profits of his Mansion House Mills and Plantation which he pur-
chased and had conveyed with the said Mills lying on both sides of
Christians Creek aforesaid and the Land Plantation and appurtenances
commonly known

Armitage - And William Cooch Simonton, Francis Lewis Simontons
and John Simonton Junior by a second Husband the before named
John Simonton And Whereas the said Mary Armitage hath lately intermar-
ried with a Robert Middleton And Whereas by the death as well of the said
Sarah the wife of the said Testator as of his said son Thomas Cooch in the life
time of the said Thomas Cooch the Testator, the devises to them respectively
made in the last Will afo^e became lapsed and void so that the said Test-
ator as to part of his real Estate died Intestate that is to say of all that his
Mansion House Grist mill Plantation and Tract of Lands lying on both
sides of Christians Creek in Pencader hundred afo^e containing Two
hundred and Twenty Acres more or less) which agreeably to a Survey
thereof made to wit in the Month of August in the year seventeen hundred
and Eighty nine by William Mcclay Boquin contains Two hundred and
forty nine Acres and seventy six perches) together with a small adjacent
parcel of Lands and water also lying on both sides of the same Creek con-
taining six Acres including the said Creek hereinafore to wit in the Year
seventeen hundred and seventy boundeneth for the use of the said Grist
Mills under and by virtue of the then Existing Laws in such case made
and provided, of all that tract or parcel of Land which the said Testator
had purchased of Mrs. Corbridge nee Coomb England by their

Attorney John

... the said Thomas Cooch the Testator after was
in or about the month of November in the year Seventeen hundred and Eighty
Eight dies seized as aforesaid and the Will aforesaid after Exhibited in the Register
Office and there proved in legal form And Whereas after the making of the
same Will and before the Death of the said Thomas Cooch the Testator his
wife the said Sarah dies to wit in or about the Month of October in the year
Seventeen hundred and eighty four and the said Thomas Cooch the son aforesaid
dies in the life-time of the said Testator his father to wit in or about the
Month of February Seventeen hundred and Eighty five leaving five
four Children namely William Cooch his Eldest son party hereto and
Elizabeth since intermarried with Solomon Maxwell by a first wife
and Thomas also party hereto and Francis by a second Wife And
Whereas the said Thomas Cooch the Testator at the time of making
his Will aforesaid or after has two Children only to wit the said Thomas Cooch
his Eldest son and a Daughter Frances Elizabeth then the wife of John
Simonton a Legatee in the last Will and Testament aforesaid also named
And Whereas the said Frances Elizabeth also dies in the lifetime of her father
the said Testator leaving five six Children namely Sarah Armitage
Mary Armitage and Dorcas Armitage by a first Husband named John
Armitage And William Cooch Simonton, Francis Lewis Simonton
and John Simonton Junior by a second Husband, the before named
John Simonton And Whereas the said Mary Armitage hath lately intermar-
ried with a Robert Middleton And Whereas by the death as well of the said
Sarah the wife of the said Testator as of his said son Thomas Cooch in the life
time of the said Thomas Cooch the Testator, the devises to them respectively
made in the last Will aforesaid became lapsid and void so that the said Testa-
tor as to part of his real Estate died Intestate that is to say of all that his
Mansion House Great Mills Plantation and Tract of Land lying on both
sides of Christians Church in Frederick hundred aforesaid containing Two
hundred and Twenty Acres more or less which according to a Survey
thereof made to wit in the Month of August in the year Eighteen hundred
and Eighty nine by William W. Bayly Esquire contains Two hundred and
forty nine Acres and Seventy six perches together with a small adjacent
parcel of Land and water use lying on both sides of the same Church

Thomas Cooch did sell also a certain small side of Christ Church Creek in
Towson Hundred aforesaid containing Two hundred and eighty eight
Acres more or less part whereof he sold about sixteen Acres lying on the
South side of the said Creek was sold off by the said Testator in his
life time unto a certain Hugh Mulbrook - the residue of the same
Tract of Land agreeably to a Survey thereof made by William Mblay
aforesaid in the Month of August aforesaid containing two hundred and seventy
five Acres and seventy three perches, also of all that Messuage Place
and Tract of Land commonly known by the name of the Saw
mill place in Penderder Hundred aforesaid containing One hundred and
ninety seven Acres more or less And also of all that Tract or parcel of Land
purchased of the said Thomas Upator situate in Penderder Hundred aforesaid
containing One hundred and fifty four Acres and a half more or less which
agreeably to a survey thereof made in the Month of August aforesaid by William
Mblay aforesaid contains One hundred and fifty five Acres and One hundred
and Forty perches with all and every of their appurtenances And whereas
the same Lands and premises aforesaid whereof the said Thomas Cooch the
Testator died seized in his Person as of Fee as aforesaid descended and came
under the Act of Assembly of the Delaware State intitled "An Act for
the better settling Intestates Estates unto the several Children aforesaid as well of the
said Thomas Cooch the Testator ~~and~~ ^{as of} the said Francis Blair
with Simonton, in different Portions And whereas to the said Thomas Cooch
the third party hereto belongs to have of the Tenements and Premises as last
aforesaid mentioned with their and every of their Appurtenances an undivided
fourth part of two undivided third parts of the same premises in three parts
to be divided Now this Indenture Witnesseth that the said Thomas
Cooch Junior and Hannah his wife for and in Consideration of the sum
of Five Shillings to them in hand paid by the said William Cooch at and
before the Writing and Delivery of these presents the Receipt whereof is hereby
acknowledged Have granted bargained sold aliened released and
confirmed And by these presents Do grant bargain sell alien release
release and confirm unto the said William Cooch his heirs and assigns

of Land & apt commonly known by the name of the saw Mill place as apt together
with all and singular the buildings improvements ways banks dams sluices
waters Water-Courses Right Liberties profits commodities Advantages Here-
staments and Appurtenances whatsoever to the same last before mentioned
Tenements and premises, undivided, belonging or in any wise appertaining and
the reversion and Reversions remainder and Remainders Rents Issues and
profits thereof and of every part thereof and all the Estate of the said Thomas
Booch Junior and Hannah his wife of in and to the same To have and to
hold to the right estate property and share of the said Thomas Booch Junior
and Hannah his wife of in and to the same fourth part of the said two
undivided third parts of the said last mentioned lands and Tenements with
every of their improvements and Appurtenances unto the said William Booch
his heirs and assigns to the only proper use and behoof of the said William
Booch his heirs and assigns forever under and subject as aforesaid. And the said
Thomas Booch Junior for himself his heirs Executors and Administrators
and for the said Hannah his wife and for every of them doth covenant and
grant to and with the said William Booch his heirs and assigns and every
of them by these presents that they the said Thomas Booch Junior and Hannah
his wife their heirs and assigns and all and every other person or persons having
or lawfully claiming or which may or shall or at any time hereafter have or
lawfully claim any Estate right title or Interest of in or to the said Tenements
and premises last mentioned undivided, granted or intended so to be every
part thereof by from or under them the said Thomas Booch Junior and
Hannah his wife or either shall and will at any time or times hereafter
upon the reasonable request and at the proper costs and charges of the said
Thomas and Hannah their heirs and assigns make do execute and acknow-
ledge all and every such further and other lawful grants Acts Deeds and
Assurances in the Law whatsoever for the further better and more perfect
granting conveying and assuring of any and all and singular the said
premises hereby granted or intended so to be with the appurtenances unto
the said William Booch his heirs and assigns forever as by the said William
his heirs or assigns his or their counsel learned in the Law shall be reason-
ably desired advised or required. In Witness whereof the said Thomas Booch
Junior and Hannah his wife do by these presents with their own and appoint
Matthew Pearce and George Read the younger Esquires of the County of Newber-
se or either of them to acknowledge and deliver this Indenture in the name

said Thomas Cooch the ^{son of} Testator ~~and~~ as of the said Francis Elgar
both Simonton, in different Portions And Whereas to the said Thomas Cooch
the third party hereto belongs to have of the Tenements and Promises as last
afo^r mentioned with their and every of their Appurtenances an undivided
fourth part of two undivided third parts of the same premises in three parts
to be divided Now this Indenture Witnesseth that the said Thomas
Cooch Junior and Hannah his wife for and in Consideration of the sum
of Five shillings to them in hand paid by the said William Cooch at and
before the sealing and Delivery of these presents the Receipt whereof is hereby
acknowledged Have granted bargained sold aliened remised released and
confirmed And by these presents Do grant bargain sell alien remise
release and confirm unto the said William Cooch his heirs and Assigns
All the right title Interest property and share of them the said Thomas
Cooch Junior and Hannah his wife of in and to the afo^r undivided
fourth part of two undivided third parts of and in the Tenements and
promises as last afo^r mentioned containing in the whole agreeably to the late
Survey as afo^r Eight hundred and seventy seven acres and Twenty four
perches more or less under and subject to a claim made by a certain
Robert Shields of a bout Fifty six or Fifty seven Acres out of one of the Tracts
of Lands

and promises last mentioned undivided, granted or intended so to be on any part thereof by from or under them the said Thomas Cooch Junior and Hannah his wife or either shall and will at any time or times hereafter or upon the reasonable request and at the proper costs and charges of the said Thomas and Hannah their Heirs and Assigns make do execute and acknowledge all and every such further and other lawful grants Acts Deeds and Assurances in the Law whatsoever for the further better and more perfect granting conveying and assuring of any and all and singular the said promises hereby granted or intended so to be with the appurtenances unto the said William Cooch his Heirs and Assigns forever as by the said William his Heirs or Assigns his or their Council learned in the Law shall be reasonably devised advised or required And Lastly the said Thomas Cooch Junior and Hannah his wife do by these presents authorize and appoint or Matthew Pearce and George Read the younger Esquires of the Town of Newcastle or either of them to acknowledge and deliver this Indenture in the name and on the behalf of them the said Constituents in open Court of Common Pleas to be held for the County of Newcastle agreeably to the directions of the Act of Assembly in such case made and provided - In Witness whereof the said parties have to these presents set their hands and seals the day and year first above Written.

Signed sealed and Delivered in the presence of
James Couper Solomon Maxwell

Thomas Cooch

Hannah Cooch

William Cooch

20

20

20

1762

and which was not embraced or included in the conveyance) so as aforesaid and then to the said Lewis Brock, which said part is bounded by the aforesaid Turnpike Road on the South, on the East by the Christians' creek, by the dam belonging to the said saw mill, by the aforesaid lands conveyed to Lewis Brock, by lands of Nathl. Malt, Nathl. Kline's heirs, the Baptists Church, Patrick Botten and others, by the aforesaid man or life, reserving therein, the right and privilege to the said Lewis Brock, his heirs and assigns and their holding under him or them the said dam and mill so as aforesaid conveyed to him of for ever having, enjoying and occupying the small dam or dam and mill race or races on the premises hereby conveyed and also of using, enjoying and occupying the water of said Shortland Creek

to the premises and mills so granted to the said Lewis Brock at all times: and also the full and perfect liberty to the said Lewis Brock his heirs and assigns of at all times, entering in and upon the unincorporated parts of the premises hereby granted conveyed and to take away and haul therefrom such stone, earth or gravel he may be required for the mending, repairing and improving the said dam or dams with the impels, apes and races to and from the said lands, dams and races, for such purposes: to all which privilege and immunities in favor of the said Lewis Brock his heirs and assigns, the land and premises now conveyed shall be for ever subject: and also all the tenements and other parts of all that lot or parcel of land situated in the village of Glasgow, in the Hundred and County aforesaid bounded by lands of John Bricker, John Aggett's heirs and others containing one acre in the same manor or life: and also, all the tenements and other parts of all the right tenements, rack and alarm of the said William Brock of, as well to a certain tract of land near Madrickburgh in the state of Virginia, containing thirty acres more or less in which are erected a merchant mill and other buildings.

1788 with all and singular the messuages, houses, outhouses, buildings, barns, improvements, woods, ways, water watercourses, rights, liberties, franchises, hereditaments and appurtenances whatsoever to the said several tracts and parcels of land or either of them belonging or in anywise appertaining, as well as heretofore reserved and excepted: and the reversions and remainders, rents, issues and profits thereof: and also all the Estate, right, title, interest, profit, claim and demand whatsoever of him the said William Brock of, in to or out of the several tracts and parcels of land or the portions or interests thereof hereby granted him of in to and out of every part and parcel thereof, except as is herein before reserved and excepted and subject to the rights and privileges so as aforesaid reserved to the said Lewis Brock his heirs and assigns. To have and to hold the said plantations parcels and lots of land, mills and messuages and all and singular the premises hereby granted or conveyed or intended to be with any of their rights, privileges and appurtenances with the exceptions and reservations before mentioned unto the said Lewis Brock and William Brock junior, their heirs and assigns the one merely

I was called George... I got by the 10th 1878... I was called George... I got by the 10th 1878... I was called George... I got by the 10th 1878...

1819, seal & delivery the within instrument or Deed of conveyance and
the said therein mentioned and at the same time did declare the same
to be his act and deed for the uses and purposes therein mentioned and
that the same might be recorded as such. —

IN WITNESS WHEREOF
WILLIAM SH. • WILLIAM JR.

Issued Hillstead
Elizabeth Hillstead

1819

7th July 1824

This Indenture made the fifteenth day of June in the year
of our LORD one thousand eight hundred and twenty four, between William
Brooks of the Hundred of Pender in Newcastle County in the State of
Delaware of the one part and Zebulon Hood and William Hood Junior
(sons of the first named William Brooks) of the other part. Witnesseth that
whereas the said William Brooks of the first part was seized in fee of a tract
of land in the Hundred and County aforesaid, containing five hundred acres more
or less, bounded by lands of Neal McNeal, Rachel Kley, the Baptists, Church
Patrick, brother, Hugh Greenmill, Alford Lewis, Sarah Armitage and others
and by indentures duly granted and bearing date hereunto conveyed
unto his son Levi Brooks, all that part of the said Plantation lying on
the south side of the Turnpike road leading from Christians Bridge to
Elkton, and also that part thereof lying on the North side of the said road
bounded by Christians brook, by the West side of the same well dam and
the stream of water emptying therein, by Hugh Greenmill's land, land of
Alford Lewis and the said road, together with the right and use of the dams
race and water belonging to the mills with other privileges as well more fully
appear by the said Deed, and whereas it is the design and intention of the
said William Brooks to convey by these presents to his said sons Zebulon
Hood and William Hood Junior, amongst other things all that part of the
said Plantation and tract of land which is not included or embraced in the
said conveyance to the said Levi Brooks subject to the privileges granted therein
Now this Indenture witnesseth that the said William Brooks of the first
part for and in consideration of the natural love and affection which he has
and bears unto the said Zebulon Hood and William Hood Junior and for
the establishment and furtherance of them the said Zebulon Hood and Will-
iam Hood Junior in business; and also for and in consideration of the sum of
One Dollar to him by them paid before the sealing and delivery of these
presents the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged hath given, granted, con-
veyed, sold, aliened, released, conveyed and confirmed, and by these presents det-
ermined, granted, conveyed, sold, aliened, released, conveyed and confirmed unto the said Zebulon
Hood and William Hood Junior, all that part of the before mentioned
Plantation and tract of land situate in the Hundred County and State aforesaid
containing five hundred acres more or less, belonging to the said William Brooks

This Indenture made the fifteenth day of June in the year of our LORD one thousand eight hundred and twenty four, between William Brooks of the Hundred of Pender in Newcastle County in the State of Delaware of the one part and Zebulon Hood and William Hood Junior (sons of the first named William Brooks) of the other part. Witnesseth that whereas the said William Brooks of the first part was seized in fee of a tract of land in the Hundred and County aforesaid, containing five hundred acres more or less, bounded by lands of Neal McNeal, Rachel Kley, the Baptists, Church Patrick, brother, Hugh Greenmill, Alford Lewis, Sarah Armitage and others and by indentures duly granted and bearing date hereunto conveyed unto his son Levi Brooks, all that part of the said Plantation lying on the south side of the Turnpike road leading from Christians Bridge to Elkton, and also that part thereof lying on the North side of the said road bounded by Christians brook, by the West side of the same well dam and the stream of water emptying therein, by Hugh Greenmill's land, land of Alford Lewis and the said road, together with the right and use of the dams race and water belonging to the mills with other privileges as well more fully appear by the said Deed, and whereas it is the design and intention of the said William Brooks to convey by these presents to his said sons Zebulon Hood and William Hood Junior, amongst other things all that part of the said Plantation and tract of land which is not included or embraced in the said conveyance to the said Levi Brooks subject to the privileges granted therein Now this Indenture witnesseth that the said William Brooks of the first part for and in consideration of the natural love and affection which he has and bears unto the said Zebulon Hood and William Hood Junior and for the establishment and furtherance of them the said Zebulon Hood and William Hood Junior in business; and also for and in consideration of the sum of One Dollar to him by them paid before the sealing and delivery of these presents the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged hath given, granted, conveyed, sold, aliened, released, conveyed and confirmed, and by these presents determined, granted, conveyed, sold, aliened, released, conveyed and confirmed unto the said Zebulon Hood and William Hood Junior, all that part of the before mentioned Plantation and tract of land situate in the Hundred County and State aforesaid containing five hundred acres more or less, belonging to the said William Brooks

I William Couch of the County of Hancock
 in the County of New Castle in the State of Delaware
 do hereby make public and declare this to be my
 last will and Testament in manner and form
 following that is to say: -
 I give, devise and bequeath
 I give, devise and bequeath
 to my sons Jobson Couch and William
 Couch and to their heirs and assigns forever as
 tenants in common, I give devise and bequeath
 all that part of my Plantation and Tract of land
 in the County of Hancock, Delaware which is
 situated within the following limits and bound-
 aries, that is to say: Beginning at a stone near
 the residence of Couch and on the Eastern edge of the pub-
 lic road leading from Couchs Bridge to Glasgow
 the distance of about thirty feet from the
 northern wall of the Western settlement of Couchs
 Bridge and running thence in an Easterly direction
 across the Christiana Creek and passing a young
 Hickory Tree and a stone by the side thereof, at the
 distance of about one hundred feet from the Tail
 race leading from my old Mills, would reach
 and intersect the said Tail race; thence up the Cen-
 tre of the said Tail race to the South West Corner of the
 said Mills, thence with the Western Wall of the said
 Mills to the Centre of the Turnpike road leading from
 Union to Christiana Bridge; thence by the said road
 the distance towards Christiana Bridge, to the
 centre of the public road leading from Marys
 house gate to Jacob Trivers lane; thence by the land
 mentioned west in a South by West direction and
 along the line of the said land to the
 in front of the house of the said land
 by the hands of the said Ann. Shipton and by Deed
 between Beatty and William Couch to a stone
 in the Fee, a corner of the said William Couchs land
 my sd^o plantation, thence by the land of the said
 William Couchs passing a small Walnut Tree and
 along the sd^o public road leading to Glasgow, the

line of land of Thomas Maccomb, thence by the land
 of the said Thomas Maccomb and after leaving the
 same thro' my plantation in a direct line to the
 first mentioned thorn and place of Bygonny.
 be the contents more or less with the Mills and
 Buildings thereon, which: Excepting and reserving
 them out, all that lot or parcel of land embraced
 within the following limits that is to say: Bygonny
 at a stone near the Christiana Creek on the Eastern
 Side of the ap^d Public road leading from Coopers Bridge
 to Glasgow at the distance of about ninety feet from
 the Northern side of the Western abutment of Coopers
 Bridge, being the Bygonny of the Tail here in before
 mentioned, and running thence in an Easterly direc-
 tion across the Christiana Creek and passing a
 young Hickory Tree and a stone by the side thereof
 at the distance of about one hundred feet from
 the ap^d Tail race leading from the old Mill, until
 such time unless the said Tail race, thence down
 the Centre of the said Tail race to a stake opposite
 to a Thorn hedge, thence running by the said
 Thorn hedge to the Christiana Creek, thence up the
 said creek to the place of Bygonny, and running
 about five acres be the same more or less; and also
 further excepting and reserving out of the Land so
 as ap^d devised to my sons, John and William, all
 that other lot or parcel of land contained within
 the following limits to wit: Bygonny at a stone
 on the edge of the Tail race of the old Mill forty feet
 below the old Mill, thence down the said Tail race
 to a point opposite to the Thorn hedge above men-
 tioned, thence by a line running South East to a
 stake within seventy feet of the race leading to
 my present Mills, thence with the last mentioned
 Tail race and running parallel therewith at the
 distance of seventy feet, to a stake South of the ap^d
 Tail race road and at the distance of seventy feet
 therefrom, thence by a straight line to the place
 of

in my health conditions more or less: which
 a two lots so situated & applied is to form a
 lion of the lands herein after devised to my son
 & Wood and his heirs
 I further give devise and bequeath to my
 & sons Zebulon and William and their heirs
 & assigns forever as Tenants in Common, all that
 & a parcel of Woodland, Swamp and Cripple in the
 in Mendocino County and State, and which is also
 & of my aft. plantation, which is embraced within
 following limits and boundaries, to wit: to say
 running in the center of the large mentioned Wood
 King from Morgan Jones gate to First Train
 & in the line of John Richardson land and
 mine thence by the same road South Eleven degrees
 & Eighty perches to a stone in the said road, thence
 & new line this my said plantation South Eighty
 & one and a half degrees West crossing the Swamp
 net and Cripple called Purgatory to the edge of the
 & a fern land on the West side of the said Cripple
 in the form & manner placed, thence by the edge of
 said first land and by the form as now fixed in a
 thereby direction to the line dividing my said plan-
 tion from the lands of John Richardson, thence by a
 & of course of road the said John Richardson to the
 & public road leading from Morgan Jones gate, and
 then of Beginning in the center of the same more
 & - and also all that small piece or parcel of Wood-
 & containing between one and two acres, lying
 the East side of the said road leading from Mor-
 & in Jones gate to First Train land, which was
 & created or cut off from the main body of my
 & id plantation by the aft. road, and lying between
 & all the lands of the said John Richardson: Reser-
 & & Never the less to my son John and his heirs, and
 & his assigns of the land herein after devised to them, the
 & he of access at all times to the said Swamp Branch
 & Cripple, from the three fields on the West side thereof,
 by

by a lane from each field of thirty feet in width, for the purpose and with the right of watering horse cattle and other live stock in the said branch or branch.

Now I further give grant and devise to my said sons Zebulon and William and their heirs and assigns forever as Tenants in common, all the water of the Christiana Creek and also the water of the branch or branch, flowing thro' the ^{ground} ~~ground~~ of the place called "Pangate", which flows over or thro' my said plantation and tract of land over ^{thro'} ~~thro'~~ any part thereof, to be let and conveyed from the Dam ~~where~~ ^{where} dams were erected, and from any dam or dams which may be further erected over or across the said Creek or the said branch or branch, or any part of my said plantation thro' and along the present race or antique water course, or such race or water course, as may hereafter be cut or made for the use or supply of the Mills now erected or that may hereafter be erected on the lands and premises herein before devised to my said sons Zebulon and William: and I do further give grant and devise to my said sons Zebulon and William and their heirs and assigns forever as Tenants in common, the right and privilege, when they shall so please, to dig any dam or dam, and to erect any other dam or dams, on the present or any other site or sites, and to overflow with water, such parts of my said plantation, as the erection of ~~any~~ ^{such} ~~dams~~ ^{dams} may render necessary or proper: and also the right or privilege to make or cut any other race or water course, over or thro' any part of my said plantation, to lead or convey the water of the said Creek and of the said branch or branch, to the ~~said~~ ^{said} Mills hereby devised to them: - and I do further give grant and devise to my said sons Zebulon and William and their heirs & assigns forever as Tenants in common, the right ~~and~~ ^{privilege}

11/10/1871

... at all times to pass and repass with their
 horses, horses, open carts, waggons & carriages thro
 the said main gate decided to my son Eric Cook
 his wife & heirs, in and along the Banks of the said
 Branch and stream, and over and along the
 same and water course, and over & along such
 way hereafter in made, build or cut, for the making
 any new dam or dams, or for cutting any
 new race or water course, and for the repairing
 mending, clearing, securing, deepening, raising,
 doing or making the present dam, race or
 course, and also such as may hereafter be made,
 also the right and privilege for the transport of
 of coal like stone, earth, gravel and sand as often
 as the necessity or benefit be on any part of the
 same premises hereafter decided to my son Eric
 his wife and heirs at the time he improved or im-
 proved.

I give and devise to my son Eric Cook
 his wife and heirs forever, all that part of
 plantation and tract of Land in the township
 near the said which is not herein before devised
 ifed to my sons Zebulon and William, includ-
 g the two lots herein before described & specified
 in the parcel & portion of my said lands decided
 to my said sons Zebulon & William; Subject
 nevertheless to the rights liberties, privileges and immuni-
 ties herein before specified and granted to my
 sons Zebulon and William and their heirs and
 assigns.

It is my will and I do hereby expressly
 make and charge all that ^{part} of my real estate herein
 devised to my sons Zebulon & William with
 payment of all and every debt and demands
 or sums of money which at my decease, I may
 have from or otherwise, be indebted to or respon-
 sible for, to my son Zebulon and William or either of them;
 & also with the payment of two third parts of the
 principal

principal and interest of a certain Bond and Mortgage, bearing date the tenth day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand Eight hundred and thirty two, given by me to Robert Hallingsworth to secure the payment of the sum of Five thousand dollars, with its interest from the date of the said Bond and Mortgage; and for the payment of the said debt to my said son Zebulon D. Williams and the two third parts of the said debt to the said Robert Hallingsworth, the lands, Mills & premises so as aforesaid devised to my said son Zebulon D. Williams, are to be responsible; and no other part of my Estate Real or personal is to be so liable thereto, unless the said lands, Mills and premises, should prove insufficient, ^{in which case} and then only for the amount the same should prove insufficient to discharge.

Item. It is my will and I do hereby expressly declare and charge all that part of my Real Estate here in before devised to my son Lewis, with the payment of the principal and interest of a certain Bond and Mortgage bearing date the sixth day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand Eight hundred and twenty six, given by me to Robert Hallingsworth to secure the payment of the sum of Five thousand dollars, with interest from the date of the said Bond and Mortgage; and also with the payment of the one third part of the principal and interest of a certain other Bond and Mortgage [mentioned in the next preceding deed] bearing date the tenth day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand Eight hundred & thirty two, given by me to the said Robert Hallingsworth to secure the payment of the sum of Five thousand dollars with interest from the date of the said Bond and Mortgage; and for the payment of the same respectively, the lands and premises so as aforesaid devised to my said son Lewis are to be held responsible and no other part of my Estate Real or personal is

to be applied thereto, unless the said lands and premises should prove insufficient for that purpose, and then only for the amount the same should prove insufficient to discharge.

Item I order and direct my Executors hereinafter named to sell at public or private sale as they may deem most advantageous, all my lots of land in and adjoining to the Village of Glasgow in the County of Cumberland and to execute and deliver sufficient Deeds of Conveyance therefor, and to apply the proceeds of sale to the payment of my just debts.

Item It is my Will and I do hereby order and direct that if any of my Sons Zebulon and William or their assigns should in pursuance of the power herein before granted sell or give away or convey or convey in trust, or the grant or the same herein before mentioned and elsewhere expressed any part of the improved land devised to my son Lewis, or if they should dig or cut any new race or races, thro' such lands; then and in such case my said sons Zebulon & William or their assigns, shall pay to my son Lewis or his assigns, such compensation for the improved land that may be so conveyed or devolved, or that may be taken or used for such new race or races, as shall be determined from time to time by the parties interested or (if they cannot agree) by the Chancellor of the State of Delaware, whose awards or determinations shall be fully and finally therefor.

Item I give and bequeath to my sister Elizabeth May with an annuity or yearly sum of sixty dollars to be paid to her at the end of each and every year from and after my decease during her natural life - which annuity or yearly sum is to be paid in usual parts or portions by my son Zebulon William and Lewis and is hereby charged upon & made payable out of the lands tenements and hereditaments devised to my said sons respectively in the proportions aforesaid.

Item To my Grand daughter Caroline Cook, daughter of

lands and proceeds so as afo^r. I desire to my said sons
separately, with the payment of their respective third parts
or parts as afo^r of such balance or deficiency.

I have I hereby charge, bid assets and proceeds desired
as afo^r to my son, Zebulon Williamson and him separately
with the payment of their respective third parts or parts
and all the pecuniary rights given or bequeathed in and
by this my last Will and Testam^{ent}, excepting those to
the Trustees of the Baptist Church, at the foot of New Hill
which is to be paid in the manner herein before set forth
and intended.

That I further provide and declare it to be my
will that the devise and bequests herein before given and
made to my aforementioned sons separately, as made and
cont^{ained} in the foregoing and contained in the last clause,
That neither of my said sons ~~shall~~ Zebulon, Williamson or
them shall claim or set up any account or demand
against me or my Estate for personal services rendered
or performed by them or either of them; and I do declare it
to be my will, notwithstanding of the devise and bequests
herein before made, ^{or bequest} that if either of my said sons shall
set up or claim any account against me or my Estate for
their personal services and insist upon receiving payment
for the same, that then such son or sons insisting and
insisting upon the payment of such account or claim, shall
take no benefit or portion of my Estate under or by this my
Will; but in such case the share or part of my Estate desired
to be bequeathed to such son or sons is hereby given & devised
to my other sons or son who do not or doth not set up or
insist upon payment of a claim or debt or demand
due them or his personal business, and to him the said & of my
them. All the rest, residue and remainder of my Estate
of what nature and kind soever it may be or whencesoever
situated, I give, devise and bequeath to my said son Zebulon
Williamson and Lemuel Williamson and they or either to him
equally divided between them their & their children.

My design in this my Will has been to exclude as
securely as practicable my afo^r third sons taking into
consideration

Ms. No.

William Coak.

October 5. 1837.

Remonstrance Book
T. Page 343. &c.

Northwales County Gt.

Deposed personally appeared James
R. Black Esq. and William Bryson the said Subscribing, wit-
-nesses to the foregoing instrument of writing and having been
solemnly sworn upon the Holy Evangelis of Almighty God,
did say that they saw William Coak the said Testator sign and
seal the said Instrument of writing and heath said published,
pronounced and declared the same to be his last will and
Testament; that at the time of his so doing he was to the best
of their belief, of a sound and disposing mind & memory,
and that it was at the request of the Testator in his pres-
-ence and in the presence of each other they subscribed their
names thereto as witnesses. In Testimony whereof I have
in witness my hand at New Castle the fifth day of
October in the year Eighteen hundred and thirty seven.

Wm H. Thomas.

Regy.

10/10/18

in relation my own white and the terms which have
given to Richard and William by their uncle Robert
up north before or after. To do this it became necessary
to have a large quantity of my land sold, and to charge it
as done: The disposition which these made, appeared
to be that which equality and justice required,
I trust it will be satisfactory to my sons.

Lastly I have considered and reported my sons
in relation to their to be the execution of this my last
will and testament hereby revoking and annulling all
my former wills made. In relation whereof ~~the~~
said William wrote to me my full consent of the
same and in procuring payed from my hand the
"over twenty" of money in the year of our Lord
one thousand eight hundred and thirty seven.

2. I have published & declared
said William's will, as far as
well & to be read in the presence
of the witnesses & in the presence
of the said son & the witnesses
at the same time as the said
will is to be read, being first read
page 1. the word "and"

John G. Cook

- " 4. the word "and" at the end of the first line
- " 6. the word "for the first time"
- " 7. the word "and" at the end of the first line
- word "as" in the second line & the
word "and"
- " 10. The word "and" at the end of the first line
word "as" in the second line

- 5. The word "part"
- 9. The word "I have given" in the first line, which is to be read

By
J. G. Cook
3

J. T. Davett to W. H. Johnson,
C. H. Holt and M. C. Johnson

Includes a description of water
rights.

GIVEN under my hand and Seal of Office, the day and year aforesaid.

Notary Public Appointed June 2, 1947 Term 2 years Delaware	Ruth A. Martin Notary Public. Received for Record, September 11, 1947 Hurton S. Neal, Recorder
---	---

Compared
Barrow

THIS DEED, MADE THIS 2nd day of January in the year of our LORD one thousand nine hundred and forty-eight

WITNESSETH, Jonathan Irvin Davett of Penderdun Hundred, New Castle County and State of Delaware, and Louise W. Davett, his wife, parties of the first part,

AND William H. Johnson, Charles H. Holt and Alberta C. Johnson all of New Castle County aforesaid, parties of the second part,

WITNESSETH, That the said parties of the first part, for and in consideration of FIFTY THOUSAND DOLLARS (\$50,000.00) lawful money of the United States of America, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, hereby grant and convey unto the said parties of the second part,

ALL That certain lot, piece or parcel of land, with the brick mill and other buildings thereon erected, situate in Penderdun Hundred, New Castle County and State of Delaware, and more particularly bounded and described in accordance with a new survey made by H. A. Phelps, Surveyor, on October 6, 1947, as follows to-wit:-

beginning at an iron pipe in the westerly right of way line of the P. O. & N. Railroad, the said pipe being located thirty feet from, and at right angles to, the center line of the main track three hundred twenty-three and five tenths feet South of the point of switch of the mill siding; thence running parallel with and thirty feet from the center of the main track, south fifteen degrees and fifty-two minutes East, three hundred fifty-seven feet to a point; thence South seventy-four degrees and eight minutes West, twelve feet to a point; thence parallel with and forty-two feet from the center of the main track, South fifteen degrees and fifty-two minutes East, two hundred eighty-eight feet crossing the race to a point; thence South seventy-four degrees and eight minutes West, seven and forty-five hundredths feet to a hub; thence along the southwest side of the race North sixty-one degrees and twenty-eight minutes West, two hundred seventy-one and six-tenths feet to a hub; thence South twenty-eight degrees and thirty-two minutes West, forty-four and fifteen hundredths feet to a hub; thence North sixty-four degrees and fifty-two minutes West, one hundred sixty-nine and eighty-seven hundredths feet to a hub which is four feet from the southwest corner of a garage; thence North twenty-three degrees and forty-eight minutes West, twenty-eight and forty-five hundredths feet; thence North thirty-three degrees and fifty-two minutes East, thirty-three and five-tenths feet to a hub which is four feet from another garage; thence North thirteen degrees and fifteen minutes East, eighty-one and seven-tenths feet to a hub on the westerly bank of the canal, and along the westerly bank of the canal the following six courses: North five degrees and forty-one minutes East, one hundred fifty-four and seven-tenths feet to a hub, North three degrees and one-half minute West, one hundred eleven and three-tenths feet to a hub, North fourteen degrees and

Fifty minutes east, sixty-nine and four-tenths feet to a nub, North twenty-one degrees and twenty-six minutes west, three hundred eighty-three feet to a nub, North twenty-nine degrees and fourteen minutes east, one hundred ninety-eight feet to a nub, North forty-five degrees and thirty-six minutes west, one hundred sixty-three and eight-tenths feet to a nail in the center of the public road leading from Coche's Bridge to Christians; thence with the center line of said road, North seventy-five degrees and sixteen minutes East, one hundred eighty-eight and eight-tenths feet to a nail; thence leaving the road and along the Western side of a fence, South twenty degrees and thirty and one-half minutes East, six hundred sixty-two and two-tenths feet to a nub; thence South eleven degrees and twenty-four minutes East, one hundred sixteen and five-tenths feet to a nub; thence North seventy-four degrees and eight minutes East, one hundred fifty-eight and nine-tenths feet to the place of beginning. Containing five and thirty-two hundredths acres of land, be the same more or less.

The said parties of the first part reserve unto themselves and unto their heirs, Executors, Administrators and Assigns, the right, use and privilege of passing over and upon a ten feet wide strip of land beginning North of the Mill property and office and extending in a Southerly or South Westerly direction along said mill property and office and two narrows on the west and opening into other lands of the said parties of the first part hereto.

TO-WITTH all and singular the water rights and other privileges granted to Benjamin H. Coche and William Coche, by their father, William Coche, the grandfather of the said William Coche who conveyed to John T. Dayett, by his last Will and Testament, dated June 17, 1837, and now remaining of record in the Office of the Register of Wills, &c., in and for New Castle County aforesaid, in Will Record C, Volume 1, Page 343, &c., as by reference thereto will more fully appear, which said rights and privileges were revived, reprinted and re-established by the deed of partition from Joseph Wilkins Coche to the said William Coche, who conveyed to John T. Dayett, dated May 30, A.D. 1893, and recorded in the Recorder's Office in and for New Castle County, in Deed Record E, Volume 16, Page 39, &c., and which were thereby and now declared to be appurtenant to the tracts or parcels of land hereby conveyed and to be an encumbrance in and upon the premises conveyed in severally by the said William Coche to the said Joseph Wilkins Coche by deed dated May 27, A.D. 1893, the said William Coche and Joseph Wilkins Coche being then tenants in common of both the dominant and servient tenements.

ALL of our right, title and interest in and upon a certain agreement made by Joseph Wilkins Coche and Mary E. Coche, his wife, to John T. Dayett, dated December 21, 1893, and recorded in the Office for the Recording of Deeds, &c., in and for New Castle County and State of Delaware, at Wilmington, in Deed Record G, Volume 16, Page 520, &c., granting and confirming unto John T. Dayett, his heirs and assigns, as follows, to-wit:-

ALL the waters of the Christians Creek, and also the waters of the branch or stream passing through what was formerly the swamp or cripole called "Purwatory," which flow over or through the lands of the said Joseph Wilkins Coche, in Pender hundred aforesaid, contiguous to the lands of the said John

173

W. Davett, or over or through any part or portion thereof, to be led and conveyed from the dam or dams now erected over or across the said Creek, or the said branch or stream through and along the present race or races or artificial course or courses of water into the land of the said John W. Davett, for the use and supply of the mill or mills now erected on the lands last aforesaid, or that may hereafter be erected thereon, with the sole, absolute and exclusive use of the said waters, waterways, dam or dams, race or races, or artificial course or courses of water, together with the free ingress, egress and regress to and for the said Jonathan Irvin Davett, his Heirs, and Assigns, and his and their servants and workmen, with horses, carts and carriages, at any and all times hereafter, in, through, upon, on and over the land of the said Joseph Wilkins Cooch, his Heirs and Assigns, in and along the banks of the said creek, branch, stream, dam or dams, and race or races, water course or water courses, for the mending, cleansing, scouring, deepening, raising, widening, repairing, or if need be, rebuilding the same, or any part or parts thereof, with liberty and privilege for that purpose to dig and take stones, earth, gravel and sand, when and as often as need be, or occasion requires, from the adjacent land, to-wit, from the land bounded as follows:

On the North by the upper dam, on the South by the lower dam; on the East by the race leading from the upper dam to the lower dam, and on the West by the Christians Creek, but to take stones also from the hill-side.

THE above described plots being subject to the agreement on the part of John W. Davett and Mary E. Davett, his wife to Joseph Wilkins Cooch, bearing date the Twenty-first day of December A.D. 1903, and of record in the aforesaid office for the Recording of Deeds, &c., in Deed Record H, Volume 16, Page 529, &c.

THESE a part of the same lands and premises which the said John W. Davett became seized of in his lifetime by Indenture under the hands and seals of William Cooch and Annie M. Cooch, his wife, bearing date the Twenty-first day of December, A.D. 1903, and recorded in the office for the Recording of Deeds, &c., in and for New Castle County and State of Delaware, at Wilmington, in Deed Record G, Volume 16, Page 532, &c., and by agreement under the hands and seals of Joseph Wilkins Cooch and Mary E. Cooch, his wife, bearing date the Twenty-first day of December, A.D. 1903, and recorded in the aforesaid office for the Recording of Deeds, &c., in Deed Record J, Volume 16, Page 529, &c., all of which by reference will appear. The said John W. Davett being so thereof seized as aforesaid, died testate, and in and by his last Will and Testament devised certain lands and premises unto his wife, Mary Emma Davett.

The said Jonathan Irvin Davett became seized of the above described lands and premises under the Will of his mother, the said, Mary Emma Davett and under an Indenture made by Lillie D. Garrett and Maurice L. Garrett, her husband, bearing date the Tenth day of July, A.D. 1922, and recorded in the Office for the Recording of Deeds, in Deed Record K, Volume 31, Page 1, &c., reference being had to the above recited Wills and conveyance, it will more fully and at large appear.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the said parties of the first part have hereunto set their hands and seals the day and year aforesaid.

Sealed and delivered in the presence of Jonathan Irvin Davett (Seal) Louise M. Davett, (Seal)

T. G. Matthews
ATTEST

STATE OF DELAWARE)
) ss.
NEW CASTLE COUNTY)

BE IT REMEMBERED, That on this 2nd day of

January in the year of our LORD one thousand nine hundred and forty-eight, personally came before me, the subscriber, a Notary Public, in and for the County and State aforesaid, Jonathan Irvin Davett and Louise M. Davett, his wife, parties to this Indenture, whom to be personally to be seen, and severally acknowledged this Indenture to be their deed.

GIVEN under my hand and Seal of office, the day and year aforesaid

Donald C. Armstrong
Notary Public.
Appointed May 24, 1947
Term 2 Years
Delaware
Received for Record, January 2, 1949
Barton S. Neal, Recorder
Compared
Same

THIS DEED, MADE THIS 15th day of October in the year of our LORD one thousand nine hundred and forty-seven

BETWEEN PAULINE J. MOSES, Widow, of Martin L. Moses, of the City of Wilmington, New Castle County and State of Delaware, party of the first part, AND ELsie KATHRYN McINTYRE, single-woman, of the City of Wilmington, New Castle County and State of Delaware, party of the second part,

WITNESSETH, That the said part of the first part, for and in consideration of the sum of FIVE DOLLARS (\$5.00) AND OTHER VALUABLE CONSIDERATION current lawful money of the United States of America, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, does hereby grant and convey unto the said party of the second part, her heirs and assigns,

ALL That certain lot, piece or parcel of land, with the buildings thereon erected, known as No. 125 West Twenty-third Street, situate in the City, County and State aforesaid, and more particularly bounded and described as follows, to-wit:-

BEGINNING at the intersection of the Easterly side of Twenty-third Street with the Southerly side of West Street; thence Easterly, along said side of West Street, eighty-five feet to a corner; thence Southerly, parallel with Twenty-third Street twenty-four feet to another corner; thence Westerly, parallel with West Street, eighty-five feet to the aforesaid Easterly side of Twenty-third Street, and thence thereby Northerly twenty-four feet to the place of BEGINNING. As the contents hereof what they say.

BEING the same lands and premises which Charles E. Willard and Annie Willard, his wife, did grant and convey unto the said Martin L. Moses, as by Indenture bearing date the Twenty-fifth day of June A.D. 1919, and recorded in the office for the recording of Deeds, &c., at Wilmington, in and for New Castle County in Lead Record S, Volume 28, Page 315, &c., appears.

APPENDIX C

Drawings of the Dayett Mill Structure

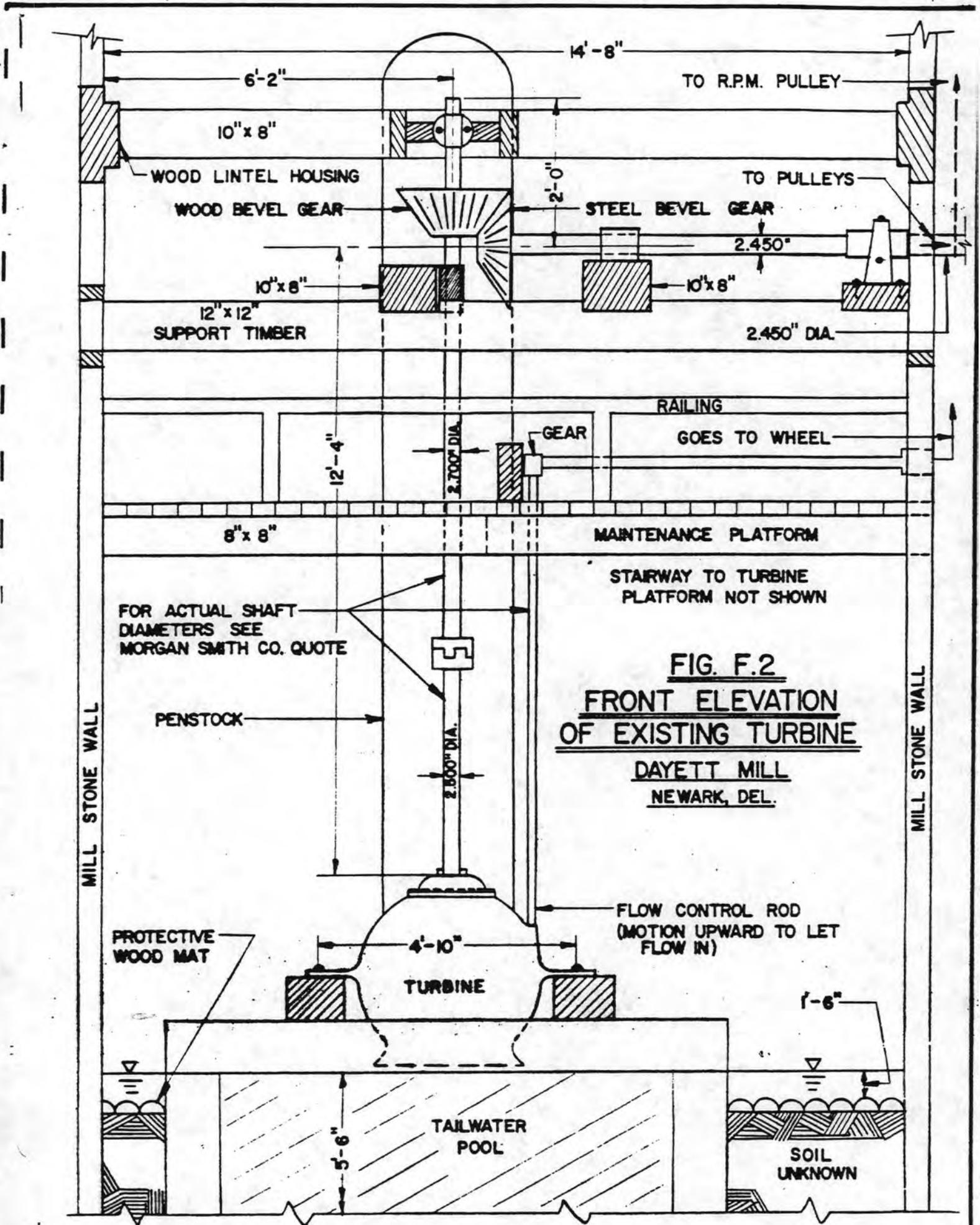


FIG. F.2
FRONT ELEVATION
OF EXISTING TURBINE
DAYETT MILL
NEWARK, DEL.

PROPOSAL FOR MACHINERY

M A D E I N

S. MORGAN SMITH COMPANY

YORK, PA., U.S.A. Feb. 16 1918

To J. Irvin Dayett
Cooper, Delaware

Gentlemen:—We hereby propose to furnish you the following Machinery delivered free on cars at York Pa

One (1) 15" Right Hand Cylinder Gate Vertical Shaft McCormick Turbine water wheel, complete with shaft and complete jaw coupling Upper half of coupling to be bored 2 1/16 dia and have 5/8 key way.

Turbine to be capable of developing a maximum of 50 Horse Power at 406 R.P.M. under 26'0" working head, and to operate efficiently at 351 R.P.M. to suit your present bevel mortise gearing to line shaft.

Turbine is for installation in present cast iron wheel case, having 3'0" dia. supply pipe.

Packing boxes, gate gearing, etc. which may be required not included in this proposition, and to be furnished on extra order, after quoting price on same.

State of Pennsylvania
County of York

CONTRACT

This Agreement Made this 15th day of February 1918

by and between the S. MORGAN SMITH COMPANY, of York, Pennsylvania, party of the first part, and J. Irvin Dayette of Coach, Delaware party of the second part.

Witnesseth:--The party of the first part agrees to sell to the party of the second part the following Machinery, to wit:

One (1) 15" Right Hand MacCormick
Cylinder Gate Vertical Shaft Turbine.

All to be in accordance with the specifications and guarantees set forth in the proposal of the party of the first part hereunto annexed. The same to be delivered free on board cars York, Pa.,

Shipment to be made April 1st 1918 ~~from receipt of order and full information necessary to complete detailed drawings~~

It is understood and agreed that the S. MORGAN SMITH COMPANY shall, under no circumstances or in any event, be held responsible or liable for any loss, damage, detention or delay caused by delays of carriers, fire, strike, civil or military authority, or by insurrection or riot, or by such other occurrences as are usually termed acts of God, and that the acceptance of Machinery on its arrival shall constitute a waiver of all claims for damages on account of delays in shipment or otherwise.

The party of the second part agrees to purchase and pay for the aforesaid Machinery, delivered as specified above, the sum of Three Hundred Forty (\$340.00) Dollars, to be paid in the following manner, that is to say

One half of contract price to be paid upon shipment from York. Balance 30 days from date of shipment.

The apparatus under this contract shall be installed by and at expense of the purchaser unless otherwise expressly stipulated. The company will recommend erectors for services in installing and operating the apparatus herein specified if desired by the purchaser, whose compensation shall not be less than \$7.00 per day each and living and traveling expenses, the time to commence when they leave York and cease when they return, they to use due diligence in making the trip, all of which shall be paid by the purchaser; it being understood and agreed that during the term of such service the said erectors shall be the purchaser's employees.

IT IS EXPRESSLY AGREED, that the title and ownership of the property called for and furnished under the terms of this contract shall remain in the S. MORGAN SMITH COMPANY until the full and final payment thereof shall have been made by the party of the second part, according to the terms agreed upon, and notes, if any, shall have matured and been settled in full. In case of default in any of the payments above provided for, the S. MORGAN SMITH COMPANY may repossess itself of the above mentioned property, wherever found, and shall not be liable in any action of law, on the part of said purchaser, for such reclamation of its property. It is also agreed that the party of the second part shall be responsible for any damage or loss, by fire or otherwise, to the Machinery after shipment.

The foregoing is the agreement between said parties as it exists at this date, and it is agreed and distinctly understood that all previous communications between said parties, either verbal or written, contrary to the provisions hereof, are hereby withdrawn and annulled; and that no modification of this agreement shall be binding upon the parties hereto, or either of them, unless such modification shall be in writing duly accepted by the Purchaser, and approved by an executive officer of the S. MORGAN SMITH COMPANY.

The foregoing contract is subject to the approval of an executive officer of the S. MORGAN SMITH COMPANY.

S. MORGAN SMITH COMPANY

MANUFACTURERS OF

WATER WHEELS, POWER TRANSMITTING MACHINERY,
 HEAD GATE HOISTS & PENSTOCKS.

IN REPLYING, PLEASE REFER TO NO.

York, Pa. February 25, 1918.

QUOTATIONS SUBJECT TO CHANGE WITH OUT NOTICE
 ALL AGREEMENTS ARE CONTINGENT
 UPON STRIKES, ACCIDENTS AND OTHER DELAYS UNAVOIDABLE
 OR BEYOND OUR CONTROL.
 ALL CONTRACTS ARE SUBJECT TO APPROVAL
 BY THE HOME OFFICE

SUBJECT:-

Mr. J. Irvin Dayett,
 Cooch, Delaware.

Dear Sir:-

Referring further to the packing gear, etc., which will be needed in connection with the 15" McCormick wheel, for which you gave the writer your order, last week; we beg to enclose, herewith, blue print #1821 and have marked with colored pencil that part of the wheel which is included in your contract.

In order to have this new wheel fit in connection with your present upright shaft, we propose to furnish the wheel with a shaft of sufficient length to place the center line of the jaw coupling 4'8" above the underside of the draft tube flange. Our shaft on this wheel is 2-7/16", and we usually turn down the shaft for coupling fit to 2-3/8". We will, therefore, furnish with the wheel a pair of jaw couplings, the lower half of which is bored 2-3/8" and keyseated; while the upper half of the coupling will be bored 2-11/16", with a scant 5/8" keyway. It will be necessary for you to have a new stuffing box for the turbine, which stuffing box will be 2-7/16" diameter, as your present stuffing box is too large for this shaft. The same thing is true for the stuffing box for the gate

NAME Mr. J. Irvin Dayett

PAGE NO. 2

DATE 3/25/18

rod, as our standard gate rod is 1-7/16" for this wheel.

This blue print, also, shows a gate operating mechanism, consisting of a vertical draw rod with a spur rack fitted to the upper end of same. This rack working in between a spur pinion and a back roll, all mounted on a cast iron stand. You ought to have a gate rigging of this kind in connection with your wheel, but we do not know the exact length of the vertical draw rod. This drawing shows this bearing stand or bracket mounted on top of the cast iron case head or cover plate, but, in your case, this would not be so easily accomplished, because the cover plate is not a flat plate. If this mechanism, therefore, were mounted down somewhere near your wheel case, it would necessitate some sort of a connection between the short pinion shaft and your present hand wheel shaft that goes into the mill. Such connection could be made by means of a couple sprocket wheels and a sprocket chain, or, we could place this cast iron stand with its pinion and rack and back roll at such an elevation so that you could couple your hand wheel shaft direct to the pinion shaft.

The writer did not take very careful observation as to the location of this gate operating shaft which goes into the mill, and the relative location of the heavy timbers near this shaft, upon which it might be possible to mount this cast iron rack stand. This arrangement would

NAME Mr. J. Irvin Dayett

PAGE NO. 5

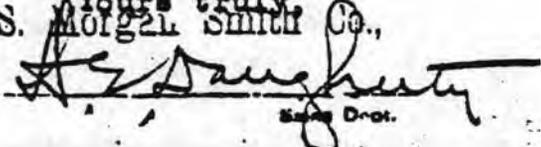
DATE 2/25/18

really make the very best sort of a connection and do away with the small pair of bevel gears that you have on your present gate shaft. If you will let us know the distance from the wheel shaft packing box on top of the cast iron case to the center of the horizontal gate shaft that goes into your mill, we can give you a price on enough of this vertical draw rod to locate this rack and pinion mechanism at the proper height; or, we can make the necessary two stub ends, one to connect to the wheel gate ring at the bottom, and the other fitted with a rack at the top, and you can have these two welded on a section of your present 1-1/2" gate rod, at the time the wheel is installed. If you have one of our men install the wheel, he could take these measurements and he would have no trouble making this gate connection. The gate mechanism, therefore, as described, with the two stub ends of rod, and also the two stuffing boxes, will cost Seventy Six Dollars (\$76.00) net, f.o.b. cars York.

If you want to give us the order for this wheel, we will put it through along with the wheel and ship it down there altogether.

Trusting that this will be clear to you, and awaiting your advices, we are,

AGD'RE

Yours truly,
S. Morgan Smith Co.,H. 
Sales Dept.

NAME Mr. J. Irvin Dayett

PAGE NO. 4

DATE 2/25/18

P. S. We enclose, herewith, a halftone cut of this wheel which will give you a little better idea of the extreme simplicity of the gate operating mechanism, there being no gears in the water whatever.

S. M. S. Co.

ASD



United States Department of the Interior



NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

P.O. Box 37127

Washington, D.C. 20013-7127

IN REPLY REFER TO:

H32(413)

DEC 7 1994

Mr. J. Rodney Little
State Historic Preservation Officer
Director of Historical and
Cultural Programs
Department of Housing and Community
Development
100 Community Place, Third Floor
Crownsville, Maryland 21032-2023

Dear Mr. Little:

Thank you for forwarding the nomination for Mount Aventine, Charles County, Maryland, to the National Register of Historic Places. During our review of the nomination, Ms. Bonnie Bick petitioned the Keeper and requested a substantive review of the nomination pursuant to 36 CFR Part 60.6(t). As part of her petition Ms. Bick submitted the nomination form that was the subject of her earlier appeal and requested that an alternative boundary for Mt. Aventine be considered during the review of this nomination.

At issue is establishing an appropriate boundary for Mt. Aventine. Ms. Bick's nomination form includes 630 acres historically associated with the estate; the nomination you submitted includes 185 acres. After carefully reviewing the entire record in this matter I have sustained Ms. Bick's appeal. It appears to me, based upon the information available at this time and as documented in the nomination form prepared by the appellant, that the 630 acre property known as Mt. Aventine seems to meet National Register Criterion C for its significant collection of architecturally important resources dating from the 19th through the early 20th centuries, and National Register Criterion D for its potential to yield information important in history. Although not checked on the form, Mt. Aventine also appears to meet National Register Criterion A for its significant historical associations with the important Maryland Chapman family and for its association with the developing agricultural patterns in Charles county. I am returning the nomination you submitted and requesting that you promptly process Ms. Bick's nomination for consideration by the State Historic Preservation Review Board pursuant to 36 CFR Part 60.

While the 185 acre parcel, which you define as the core of the historic Mt. Aventine plantation, does contain a concentration of historic resources, I find that the entire 630 acre parcel appears to embody the historical and architectural qualities of significance which qualify it for listing in the National Register. Using the historic boundary associated with the property to define the nominated area is consistent with guidance provided in *National Register Bulletin 16A: How to Complete the National Register Registration Form* and is a practice routinely followed in preparing nominations where the integrity of the area has been maintained.

The nomination form submitted by Ms. Bick clearly appears to establish the importance of the Mt. Aventine property, a rare surviving example in the region of a Potomac River plantation retaining most of the land within its original patent boundaries. The 630 acres are the major portion of the 17th century patent to the property on the Potomac River shoreline known originally as Gryme's Ditch. Approximately 100 acres of the original patented land is now covered with modern residential development and is excluded from the nominated area. In 1805 the plantation was resurveyed and physically defined by a system of boundary ditches and markers (although the original name of the property, Gryme's Ditch, indicates that the ditches may predate the 1805 resurvey); large sections of this uncommon property delineation system remain and these ditches are included in the nomination. It is clear that this boundary delineation system (which is rarely found in National Register properties) is an historically important manifestation of early land demarcation practices. While no systematic study of this type of marking system has been done, a study of boundary ditches at Mt. Aventine may advance our understanding of the practice.

Within the boundary defined by this ditch system the Chapman family developed Mt. Aventine as a Potomac River plantation estate. Historically the landscape at Mt. Aventine consisted of the manor house, a changing pattern of open fields and wood lots, farm buildings, most likely slave quarters and other structures, and road traces. This pattern of development and use continued into the early 20th century. While the estate is not actively farmed today, the landscape still conveys the significance of Mt. Aventine as an important 18th and 19th century plantation through its buildings, structures, sites, road traces, woodlots, fields, and boundary ditches. While reforestation has reclaimed some of the fields (the exact extent of which is unknown) it has not destroyed the integrity of Mt. Aventine.

The physical development of Mt. Aventine from the 18th through the early 20th centuries reflects many important historical and architectural trends in Charles County. The main 19th century Mt. Aventine house is considered one of the county's most important examples of antebellum architecture and recalls the property's development under the prominent Chapman family. Evidence indicates that the original 18th century Chapman residence survives as an historical archeological site with the potential to yield important information on colonial architecture. The nominated area also includes the site of the major fishery established and operated by the Chapmans, the site of Chapman's Landing (a ferry landing and steamboat wharf), the Chapman family cemetery, historic roadbeds, historic outbuildings, two large tobacco barns, a secondary 19th century dwelling complex, and ruins of agricultural buildings associated with the long development of Mt. Aventine. While the period of significance is defined in the nomination as ending in 1900, the nomination justifies extending this period to include the tobacco barns (which may date to the early 20th century), associated with the continued agricultural development of Mt. Aventine.

Mt. Aventine appears to be eligible for listing under Criterion D as a historical archaeological property. This is consistent with the nomination which describes known and expected archeological sites, including the original plantation home. Archaeological study of Mt. Aventine is likely to yield important information on the earliest European settlement of this region of the Potomac River and Maryland; contact between early European settlers and local Native Americans occupying the upper reaches of the Potomac River; economic and social interaction of Virginians and Marylanders during the colonial period; the extensive, but little-documented, Potomac River fishing industry;

and early historic transport on the Potomac River. Comparative archaeological study of Mt. Aventine and other Chapman properties, such as Chapman's Mill and Meadowland at Thoroughfare Gap in Prince William County, Virginia, is likely to yield important information on the settlement and early life and accomplishments of one of America's prominent early families.

As noted in the text of the nomination, there is a high probability that important prehistoric archaeological sites are located within the bounds of the Mt. Aventine estate. Recent archaeological studies of surrounding lands support this conclusion. If future archaeological investigations at Mt. Aventine identify important prehistoric sites, then the nomination should be amended to extend the period of significance of this property back into prehistoric times.

The record indicates that the nomination for Mt. Aventine was presented to the State Historic Preservation Review Board, but that the board did not vote on the area delineated in the nomination. As stipulated in 36 CFR 60.12(c)(2) I am requesting that you promptly process the nomination pursuant to 36 CFR 60.6, and that the nomination be submitted to the National Register for final action. The final decision on Mt. Aventine will be made based upon my review of the nomination formally submitted to the National Register, after the revisions we have suggested have been made. If you have any questions, please contact Patrick Andrus of the National Register staff at (202) 343-9519.

Thank you for your cooperation in this matter.

Sincerely,

(sgd) Carol D. Shull

Carol D. Shull
Keeper of the National Register
of Historic Places
Interagency Resources Division

cc: Ms. Bonnie Bick
Friends of Mount Aventine
P.O. Box K
Bryans Road, Maryland 20616

H32(312)

OCT 27 1995

COX
10/27/95
P. Andrus
10/27

Honorable Stephanie A. Ulbrich
House of Representatives
108 Summit View Drive
Newark, DE 19713

Dear Ms. Ulbrich:

Thank you for your letter concerning Cooch's Bridge Historic District in New Castle County, Delaware, a district listed in the National Register of Historic Places.

You have inquired about the boundary defining the historic district. At the time the district was listed in the National Register (April 11, 1973) the documentation submitted by the State included a United State's Geological Survey map with longitude and latitude coordinates defining a square and a dotted line drawn on the map. In such circumstances it is the National Register's policy to accept the more detailed description of the district as the boundary; here, the dotted line drawn on the USGS map is the more detailed boundary delineation and it is that line which we consider as defining the extent of the Cooch's Bridge Historic District.

We have been informed by the staff of the Delaware State historic preservation office that the Delaware State Historic Preservation Review Board has voted to amend the district boundary. This action has not yet been forwarded to the National Register. We have received the report prepared by Mr. Raynor A. Johnson relative to the question of amending the boundary. We will retain Mr. Johnson's report and consider it when the State formally submits the proposed amendment to the boundary.

We have enclosed a copy of the USGS map showing the dotted line defining the district boundary. Please let us know if we may provide additional information or assistance.

Sincerely,

(Sgd) Antoinette J. Lee

Carol D. Shull
Keeper of the National Register of Historic Places
National Register, History and Education

Enclosure

cc: Mr. Raynor A Johnson
DE SHPO

cc: 001-Kennedy
400-Stevenson
400-Bowers

BASIC FILE RETAINED 2280
FNP:PANDRUS:NLC:10\27\95:343-9536:F\NR\COOCHS.LTR

Cooch's Bridge Historical District

(Resource Name)

73000528

(Reference Number[s])

09/23/86

(Date form completed)

New Castle

(County)

Delaware

(State)

Lisa Madison

(Completed by)

STATUS:

1. MISSING ___ 2. REMOVED/ DEMOLISHED ___ 3. NHL ___ 4. TR ___ 5. MRA ___ 6. OVER-SIZED ___ 7. NPS - UNDOCUMENTED ___ 8. DOE - OWNER OBJECTION ___ 9. RESTRICTED ___

EXPLANATION:

1. Missing Status: Entire Folder (); Nomination (); Map(s) (); Photos (✓)
Available on: Microfiche (); Optical Disk (-)

2. _____ / /
(Cause for removal) (Date Removed)

3. _____ / /
(NHL Name, if different than NRHP Name) (Date Designated)

4. _____
(If multi-state/county TR, state/county where filed and location)

_____ (TR or MRA Name)

5. _____
(If multi-state/county MRA, state/county where filed and location)

6. _____
(Location of oversize file)

7. _____ / /
(Current source of partial documentation) (Target Date)

COMMENTS: _____ / /
(Where found, or source of replacement) (Date Found/Replaced)